The Belief's of the Chruch

My People Perish for a Lack of Knowledge

Hosea 4:6

The most comprehensive list of Scriptures assembled in one place.

Comprehensive study Guide Beliefs of the Church

By James Summerville

The Church of God

Ministries International
# Beliefs of the Church

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Topic</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Baptism</td>
<td>2-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Born Again</td>
<td>8-11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Christian, what is</td>
<td>11-13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Church, Civil Govt..</td>
<td>13-18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Church name</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Commandments, laws, obedience</td>
<td>19-25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Covenant</td>
<td>25-31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Faith</td>
<td>31-39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Fasting (Spiritual), Study</td>
<td>39-42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Gospel</td>
<td>42-46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. Grace, Law</td>
<td>46-49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. Healing</td>
<td>49-57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. Hell</td>
<td>57-66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14. Holy Days</td>
<td>66-84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15. Holy Spirit</td>
<td>84-96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16. Kingdom of God</td>
<td>96-108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17. Laying on of hands</td>
<td>108-109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18. Marriage, Divorce, Child Rearing</td>
<td>109-117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19. Millennium</td>
<td>117-124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20. Overcoming, Changing</td>
<td>125-128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21. Prayer</td>
<td>128-140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22. Prophecy</td>
<td>140-145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23. Repentance</td>
<td>145-151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24. Resurrection</td>
<td>151-160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25. Sabbath</td>
<td>160-166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26. Salvation (not only day)</td>
<td>166-169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27. Satan, Demons, Angels</td>
<td>169-178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28. Sin</td>
<td>178-185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29. Soul</td>
<td>186-192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30. Tithing</td>
<td>192-196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31. Trials</td>
<td>196-201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32. Worldliness</td>
<td>201-207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33. God’s Govt. (a few scriptures)</td>
<td>207-208</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Rev 21:7** - He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son.

**Jer 29:12** - Then you will seek Me and find Me, when you search for Me with all your heart.

**Ezek 5:9** - because I was crushed by their adulterous heart which has departed from Me, and by their eyes which play the harlot after their idols

**Is 55:6** - Seek the Lord while He may be found, call upon Him while He is near.

**Deut 5:29** - ‘Oh, that they had such a heart in them that they would fear Me and always keep My commandments, that it might be well with them and with their children forever!’

**Jer 31:20** - Is Ephraim My dear son? Is he a pleasant child? For though I spoke against him, I earnestly remember him still; therefore My heart yearns for him; I will surely have mercy on him, says the Lord.

**Col 1:21-23** - And you, who once were alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now He has reconciled in the body of His flesh through death, to present you holy, and blameless, and above reproach in His sight - if indeed you continue in the faith, grounded and steadfast, and are not moved away from the hope of the gospel which you heard, which was preached to every creature under heaven, of which I, Paul, became a minister.

1. **BAPTISM**

   **What- Prerequisites:**

   Acts 2:38-41 - Then Peter said to them, “Repent and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are afar off, as many as the Lord our God will call.” And with many other words he testified and exhorted them, saying, “Be saved from this perverse generation. Then those who gladly received his word were baptized; and that day about three thousand souls were added to them.

   Acts 8:36-38 - Now as they went down the road, they came to some water. And the eunuch said, “See, here is water. What hinders me from being baptized?” Then Philip said, “If you believe with all your heart, you may.” And he answered and said, “I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.” So he commanded the chariot to stand still. And both Philip and the eunuch went down into the water and he baptized him.

   Acts 10:44-48 - While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell upon all those who heard the word. And those of the circumcision who believed were astonished, as many came with Peter, because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out on the Gentiles also. For they heard them speak with tongues and magnify God. Then Peter answered, “Can anyone forbid water, that these should not be baptized who have received the Holy Spirit just as we
have.” And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then they asked him to stay a few days.

Acts 8:13-23 - Then Simon himself also believed; and when he was baptized he continued with Philip, and was amazed, seeing the miracles and signs which were done. Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them, who, when they had come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit. For as yet He had fallen upon none of them. They had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. Then they laid hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. And when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles’ hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, saying, “Give me this power also, that anyone on whom I lay hands may receive the Holy Spirit.” But Peter said to him, “Your money perish with you, because you thought that the gift of God could be purchased with money! You have neither part nor portion in this matter, for your heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent therefore of this your wickedness, and pray God if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven of you. For I see that you are poisoned by bitterness and bound by iniquity.

Acts 16:31-34 (Phillipian jailer) - And he brought them out and said, “Sirs, what must I do to be saved?” So they (Paul & Silas) said, “Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you will be saved, you and your household.” Then they spoke the word of the Lord to him and to all who were in his house. And he took them the same hour of the night and washed their stripes. And immediately he and all his family were baptized.

Acts 19:4-6 - Then Paul said, “John indeed baptized with a baptism of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe on Him who would come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied.

Acts 20:21 - Testifying to Jews, and also to Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

Acts 22:16 - And now why are waiting? Arise and be baptized, and wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

Mark 1 - Ministry of John; John baptizes Jesus; Satan tempts Jesus; Jesus begins His Galilean ministry; Four Fisherman called as disciples; Jesus casts our and Unclean Spirit; Peter’s mother-in-law healed; Many healed after Sabbath sunset; Preaching in Galilee; Jesus cleanses a Leper.

Luke 3:3 - And he (John) went into all the region around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

**Counting Costs**

Lk 9:23-25 - Then He said to them all, “If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me. For whoever desires to save his life will
lose it, but whoever loses his lift for My sake will save it. For what profit is it to a man if he
gains the whole world, and is himself destroyed or lost. For whoever is ashamed of Me and My
words, of him the Son of Man will be ashamed when He comes in His glory, and in His Father’s,
and of the holy angels.

Luke 14 - A man healed on the Sabbath; Parable of the lowly place (take the lowly place);
Parable of the Great Supper; Leaving all to follow Christ - vs 26: If anyone comes to Me and
does not hat his father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yes, and his own life
also, he cannot be my disciple. And whoever does not bear his cross and come after Me cannot
be My disciple. For which of you intending to build a tower, does not sit down first and count
the cost, whether he has enough to finish it, lest after he has laid the foundation, and is not able
to finish, all who see it begin to mock him, saying, ‘This man began to build and was not able to
finish.’ Or what king, going to make war against another king, does not sit down first and
consider whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him who comes against him with twenty
thousand? Or else, while the other is still a great way off, he sends a delegation and asks
conditions of peace. So likewise, whoever of you does not forsake all that he has cannot be My
disciple.

Lk 22:-42 - Father, if it is Your will, take this cup away from Me; nevertheless not My will
but Yours be done.

Acts 5:29 - But Peter and the other apostles answered and said: “We ought to obey God rather
than men.”

Acts 5:32- And we are His witnesses to these things, and so also is the Holy Spirit who God has
given to those who obey Him.

Rom 12:1-2 - I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your
bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. And do not
be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may
prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

I Cor 6:19-20 - or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you,
whom you have from God, and you are not your own? For you were bought at a price: therefore
glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God’s.

Gal 5:22 - But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness,
faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law.

Why? - to receive the Spirit

Mt 3:1 - Jesus’ baptism by John. Vs 16 - when He had been baptized, Jesus came up
immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit
of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him.
Acts 8:12-17 (see above) after Philip et al baptizes Samaritans, Peter and John visits and prayed and laid hands on them, and “they received the Holy Spirit.”

Acts 11:15 - And as I (Peter) began to speak the Holy Spirit fell upon them, as upon us at the beginning. Then I remembered the word of the Lord, how He said, “John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit.”

Acts 19:1-6 - And it happened, while Apollos was at Corinth, that Paul, having passed through the upper regions, came to Ephesus. And finding some disciples he said to them, “Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?” So they said to him, “We have nos so much as heard whether there is a Holy Spirit.” And he said unto them, “Into what then were you baptized?” So they said, “Into John’s baptism.” Then Paul said, “John indeed baptized with a baptism of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe on Him who would come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.” When they heard this they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied.

Rom 8:9 - But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His.

Rom 8:14-17 - for as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are the sons of God. For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, “Abba, Father.” The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, then heirs - heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together.

Gal 2:20 - I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.

II Pet 1:3-10 - as His divine power given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue, by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promise, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. But also for this very reason, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, to knowledge self-control, to self-control perseverance, to perseverance godliness, to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love. For if these things are yours and abound, you will be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. For he who lacks these things is shortsighted, even to blindness, and has forgotten that he was cleansed from his old sins. Therefore, brethren, be even more diligent to make your call and election sure, for if you do these things you will never stumble.

Wash away sin
Lk 3:3 - and he went into all the region around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

Lk 24:47 - and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Acts 3:19 - Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord.

Acts 5:31 - Him God has exalted to His right hand to be Prince and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.

Acts 22:16 - and now why are you waiting? Arise and be baptized, and wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

Part of Salvation

Acts 10:43 - To Him all the prophets witness that, through His name, whoever believes in Him will receive remission of sins.

Rom 5:1-10 - Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom also we have access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only that, but we also glory in tribulations, knowing that tribulations produces perseverance; perseverance, character; and character, hope. Now hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out in our hearts by the Holy Spirit, who was given to us. For when we were without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die; yet perhaps a for good man someone would even dare to die. But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him. For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, we shall be saved by His life.

Romans 6:4-6: Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin.

Command

Acts 2:38 - Then Peter said to them, Repent and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.
Acts 3:19 - Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord.

Acts 10:48 - And he (Peter) commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord.

**How - Water**

Mt 3:13-17 - Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, “I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?” But Jesus answered and said to him, “Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.” Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, “This is My beloved Son, in whom I and well pleased.”

Lk 3:16 - John answered, saying to all, “I indeed baptize you with water; but One mightier than I is coming, whose sandal strap I am not worthy to loose. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire.

Acts 1:5 - for John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now.

Acts 8:36-38 - Now as they went down the road, they came to some water. And the eunuch said, “See, here is water. What hinders me from being baptized?” Then Philip said, “If you believe with all your heart, you may.” And he answered and said, “I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.” So he commanded the chariot to stand still. And both Philip and the eunuch went down into the water, and he baptized him.

Acts 10:46-48 - For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then Peter answered, “Can anyone forbid water, that these should not be baptized who have received the Holy Spirit just as we have? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord.

Acts 11:16 - Then I remembered the word of the Lord, how He said, John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit.”

Acts 19:1-6 - (see above)

**Into Christ**

Mt 28:19-20 - Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.

Acts 10:48 - And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord.

Rom 6:3 - Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were
baptized into His death?

By whom?

Jn 3:22 - After these things Jesus and His disciples came into the land of Judea, and there He remained with them and baptized.

Jn 4:22 - though Jesus Himself did not baptize, but His disciples.

Acts 2

Acts 8:5-6 - Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached Christ to them. And the multitudes with one accord heeded the things spoken by Philip, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

Acts 8:26-33 - Philip and the Ethiopian eunuch

I Cor 1:13-17 - Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Or were you baptized in the name of Paul? I thank God that I baptized none of you except Crispus and Gaius, lest anyone should say that I had baptized in my own name. Yes, I also baptized the household of Stephanas. Besides, I do not know whether I baptized any other. For Christ did not send me to baptize, but to preach the gospel, not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of no effect.
2. BORN AGAIN

We aren’t now

Rom 7:14-25 - For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold under sin. For what I am doing, I do not understand. For what I will to do, that I do not practice; but what I hate, that I do. If, then, I do what I will not to do, I agree with the law that it is good. But now, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) nothing good dwells; for to will is present with me, but how to perform what is good I do not find. For the good that I will to do, I do not do; but the evil I will not to do, that I practice. Now if I do what I will not to do, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me. I find then a law, that evil is present with me, the one who wills to do good. For I delight in the law of God according to the inward man. But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is present in my members. O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death? I thank God - through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

Rom 8:18-19 - For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the revealing of the sons of God.

I Jn 1:8-10 - If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.

I Jn 3:9 - Whoever has been born of God does not sin, for His seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been born of God.

We are begotten

I Cor 4:15 - For though you might have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet you do not have many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

Heb 1:5 - For to which of the angels did He ever say: “You are My Son, Today I have begotten You”? And Again: “I will be to Him a Father, and He shall be to Me a Son”?

Should read begotten

I Jn 2:29 - If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone who practices righteousness is born of Him.

I Jn 3:9 - Whoever has been born of God does not sin, for His seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been born of God.
I Jn 4:7 - Beloved, let us love one another for love is of God; and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God.

I Jn 5:1-4 - Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome. For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world - our faith. Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?

We need to be born again

Jn 3:5-8 - Jesus answered, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That with is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Do not marvel that I said to you, You must be born again. The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit.

State then

Jn 4:24 - God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.

I Jn 3:1-2 - Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God! Therefore the world does not know us, because it did not know Him. Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.

Christ, the first-born

Rom 1:4 - and declared to be the Son of God with power according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.

Rom 8:29 - For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren.

Col 1:15-18 - He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation. For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him. And He is before all things, and in Him all things consist. And He is the head of the body, of the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence.

I Cor 15:22-23 - For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all shall be made alive. But each one in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterward those who are Christ’s at His coming.
How born?

Rom 1:4 - and declared to be the Son of God with power according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.

When

I Cor 15, esp. vs 22-23 - for as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all shall be made alive. But each one in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterward those who are Christ’s at His coming.

Phil 3:20-21 - For our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who will transform our lowly body that is may be conformed to His glorious body, according to the working by which He is able to subdue all things to Himself.

3. CHRISTIAN, WHAT IS?

What is

Rom 8:14 - For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are the sons of God.

What is not

Mt 7:21 - Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven.

Lk 6:46 - But why do you call me ‘Lord, Lord,’ and not do the things which I say?

Rom 8:9 - But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His.

Jas 2:19 - You believe that there is one God. You do well. Even the demons believe - and tremble.

I Jn 2:4 - He who says, “I know Him,” and does not keep His commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

Follow Christ

I Pet 2:21-22 - For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps: Who committed no sin, Nor was deceit found in His mouth.

I Jn 2:6 - He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked.
How to become

Mt 4:4 - But He answered and said, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’”
Mt 19:16-17 - Now behold, one came and said to Him, “Good Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life? So He said to him, “Why do you call me good? No one is good but One, that is, God. But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments.

Acts 2:38 - Then Peter said to them, “Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 3:19 - Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord.

Acts 5:32 - And we are His witnesses to these things, and so also is the Holy Spirit whom God has given to those who obey Him.

Way of Life

Acts 19:9 - But when some were hardened and did not believe, but spoke evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them and withdrew the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus.

Acts 22:4 - I persecuted this Way to the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

Heb 3:1 - Therefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, Christ Jesus.

Heb 4:14 - Seeing then that we have a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession.

Christ in you

Gal 2:20 - I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.

Fruits - a description of

Mt 5:2-10 - Then he opened His mouth and taught them, saying “Blessed are the poor in spirit, For theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are those who mourn, for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God. Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall
be called sons of God. Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness’ sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Lk 22:39-42 - Coming out, He went to the Mount of Olives, as He was accustomed, and His disciples also followed Him. When he came to the place, He said to them, “Pray that you may not enter into temptation.” And he was withdrawn from them about a stone’s throw, and He knelt down and prayed, saying, “Father, if it is Your will, take this cup away from Me, nevertheless not My will, but Yours be done.

Gal 5:22-23 - But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law.

4. CHURCH - CIVIL GOVERNMENT

Church Government

Lk 6:12-13 - Now it came to pass in those days that He went out to the mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. And when it was day, He called His disciples to Himself; and from them He chose twelve whom He also named apostles.

Acts 1:22-26 - beginning from the baptism of John to that day when He was taken up from us, one of these must become a witness with us of His resurrection. And they proposed two: Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Mathais. And they prayed and said, “You, O Lord, who know the hearts of all, show which of these two You have chosen to take part in this ministry and apostleship from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.” And they cast their lots and the lot fell on Matthais. And he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

I Cor 11:1-13 - Imitate me, just as I also imitate Christ. Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things and keep the traditions just as I delivered them to you. But I want you to know the head of every man is Christ, the head of woman is man, and the head of Christ is God. Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonors his head. But every woman who prays or prophesies with her head uncovered dishonors her head, for that is one and the same as if her head were shaved. For if a woman is not covered, let her also be shorn. But if it shameful for a woman to be shorn or shaved, let her be covered. For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, since he is the image and glory of God; but woman is the glory of man. For man is not from woman, but woman from man. Nor was man created for the woman, but woman for the man. For this reason the woman ought to have a symbol of authority on her head, because of the angels. Nevertheless, neither is man independent of woman, nor woman independent of man, in the Lord. For as woman came from man, even so man also comes through woman; but all things are from God. Judge among yourselves. Is it proper for a woman to pray to God with her head uncovered?

I Cor 12 - Spiritual Gifts; unity in diversity, unity and diversity in one Body. Vs 28- and God has appointed these in the church: first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, administrations, varieties of tongues. Are all apostles?
Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Are all workers of miracles? Do all have gifts of healings? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret? But earnestly desire the best gifts. And yet I show you a more excellent way (ch 13 - love).

Eph 4:11-12 - And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, for equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ

Col 1:18-29 - And He is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence. For it pleased the Father that in Him all the fullness should dwell, and by Him to reconcile all things to Himself, by Him, whether things on earth or things in heaven, having made peace through the blood of His cross. And you, who once were alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now He has reconciled in the body of His flesh through death, to present you holy, and blameless, and above reproach in His sight - if indeed you continue in the faith, grounded and steadfast, and are not moved away from the hope of the gospel which you heard, which was preached to every creature under heaven, of which I, Paul, became a minister. I now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up in my flesh what is lacking in the afflictions of Christ, for the sake of His body, which is the church, of which I became a minister according to the stewardship from God which was given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God, the mystery which has been hidden from ages and from generations, but now has been revealed to His saints. To them God willed to make known what are the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles: which is Christ in you, the hope of glory. Him we preach, warning every man and teaching every man in wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus. To this end I also labor, striving according to His working which works in me mightily.

I Tim 3 - Qualifications of overseers; of deacons.

Titus 1 - Qualifications of elders; the elders’ task.

I Pet 5:1-3 - The elders who are among you I exhort, I who am a fellow elder and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that will be revealed: Shepherd the flock of God which is among you, serving as overseers, not by compulsion but willingly, not for dishonest gain, but eagerly; nor as being lords over those entrusted to you, but being examples to the flock

Christ heads

Mt 4:19 - Then He said to them, “Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men.”

Mt 16:19 - And I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.

Jn 15:16 - You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain, that whatever you ask the Father in My name He
may give you.

Eph 1:22 - And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the church.

Eph 2:19-20 - Now, therefore, you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God, having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief cornerstone.

Eph 5:23 - For the husband is the head of the wife, as also Christ is the head of the church; and He is the Savior of the body.

Col 1:16 - For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him.

Authority

Rom 1:1-5 - Paul, a bondservant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated to the gospel of God which He promised before through His prophets in the Holy Scriptures, concerning His Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was born of the seed of David according to the flesh, and declared to be the Son of God, with power according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead. Through Him we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for His name

I Cor 1:1 - Paul, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God

I Cor 9:3-4 - My defense to those who examine me is this: do we have no right to eat and drink? Do we have no right to take along a believing wife, as do the other apostles, the brothers of the Lord, and Cephas?

Our life not our own

Rom 14:7-8 - For none of us lives to himself, and no one dies to himself. For if we live, we live to the Lord; and if we die, we die to the Lord. Therefore, whether we live or die, we are the Lord’s.

I Cor 6:19-20 - Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own? For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God’s.

Examples

Num 12 - Revolt of Miriam and Aaron against Moses; vs. 6: Then He said, “Hear now My
words: If there is a prophet among you, I, the Lord, make Myself known to him in a vision; I speak to him in a dream. Not so with My servant Moses; he is faithful in all My house. I speak with him face to face. Even plainly, and not in dark sayings; and he sees the form of the Lord. Why then were not afraid to speak against My servant Moses.

Num 16 - Korah, and the subsequent complaint of the people

Acts 10 - Peter and Cornelius

Acts 15 - The circumcision controversy and the Jerusalem council

Acts 19:11-12 - Now God worked unusual miracles by the hands of Paul, so that even handkerchiefs or aprons were brought from his body to the sick, and the diseases left them and the evil spirits went out of them

I Cor 5:1-5 - It is actually reported that there is sexual immorality among you, and such sexual immorality as is not even named among the Gentiles - that a man has his father’s wife. And you are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he who has done this deed might be taken away from among you. For I indeed, as absent in the body but present in spirit, have already judged (as though I was present) him who has so done this deed. In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered together, along with my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

Government authority

I Sam 26:9 - But David said to Abashai, “Do not destroy him; for who can stretch out his hand against the Lord’s anointed, and be guiltless.”

Dan 2:21 - And He changes the times and the seasons; He removes kings and raises up kings; He gives wisdom to the wise and knowledge to those who have understanding.

Dan 4:17 - This decision is by the decree of the watchers, and the sentence by the word of the holy ones, in order that the living may know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men, gives it to whomever He will, and sets over it the lowest of men.

Eccl 10:20 - Do not curse the king, even in your thought; do not curse the rich, even in your bedroom; for a bird of the air may carry your voice and a bird in flight may tell the matter.

Jn 19:10-11 - Then Pilate said to Him, “Are You not speaking to me? Do you not know that I have power to crucify You, and power to release You? Jesus answered, “You could have no power at all against Me unless it had been given you from above. Therefore the one who delivered Me to you has the greater sin.”

Rom 13:1-3 - Let every soul be subject to the governing authorities. For there is no authority
except from God, and the authorities that exist are appointed by God. Therefore whoever resists 
the authority resists the ordinance of God, and those who resist will bring judgement on 
themselves. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to evil. Do you want to be unafraid of 
the authority? Do what is good, and you will have praise from the same.

I Tim 2:1-3 - Therefore I exhort first of all that supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving 
of thanks be made for all men, for kings and all who are in authority, that we may lead a quiet 
and peaceable life in all godliness and reverence. For this is good and acceptable in the sight of 
God our Savior

Tit 3:1-2 - Remind them to be subject to rulers and authorities, to obey, to be ready for every 
good work, to speak evil of no one, to be peaceable, gentle, showing all humility to all men.

I Pet 2:13-14 - Therefore submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord’s sake, 
whether to the king as supreme, or to governors, as to those who are sent by him for the 
punishment of evildoers and for the praise of those who do good.

Obey, submit

Mt 23:2-4 - “The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses’ seat. Therefore whatever they tell you 
to observe, that observe and do, but do not according to their works; for they say and do not do. 
For they bind heavy burdens, hard to bear, and lay them on men’s shoulders; but they themselves 
will not move them with one of their fingers.

Acts 4:19 - But Peter and John answered and said to them, “Whether it is right in the sight of 
God to listen to you more than to God, you judge.

Acts 5:40 - And they agreed with him, and when they had called for the apostles and beaten 
them, the commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

Taxes

Mt 17:24-27 - When they had come to Capernaum, those who received the temple tax came to 
Peter and said, “Does your Teacher not pay the Temple tax?” He said, “Yes.” And when he had 
come into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, “What do you think, Simon? From whom do 
the kings of the earth take customs or taxes, from their sons or from strangers?” Peter said to 
Him, “From strangers.” Jesus said to him, “Then the sons are free. Nevertheless, lest we offend 
them, go to the sea, cast in a hook, and take the fish that comes up first. And when you have 
opened its mouth, you will find a piece of money; take that and give it to them for Me and you.

5. CHURCH NAME

Jn 17: 11-12 - Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to you, 
Holy Father, keep through Your name those whom You have given to Me, that they may be one 
as we are.
Acts 20:28 - Therefore take heed to yourselves and to all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood.

I Cor 1:2 - To the church of God which is at Corinth, to those who are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all who in every place call on the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours

I Cor 10:32 - Give no offense, either to the Jews or to the Greeks or to the church of God.

I Cor 11:16 - But if anyone seems to be contentious, we have no such custom, nor do the churches of God.

I Cor 15:9 - For I am the least of the apostles, who am not worthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

II Cor 1:1 - Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, to the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints who are in all Achaia

Gal 1:13 - For you have heard of my former conduct in Judaism, how I persecuted the church of God beyond measure and tried to destroy it.

I Thes 2:14 - For you, brethren, became imitators of the churches of God which are in Judea in Christ Jesus. For you also suffered the same things from your own countrymen, just as they did from the Judeans.

II Thes 1:4 - so that we ourselves boast of you among the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that you endure

I Tim 3:5, 15 - for if a man does not know how to rule his own house, how will he take care of the church of God; but if I am delayed, I write so that you may know how you ought to conduct yourself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

6. COMMANDMENTS, LAW - OBEDIENCE

Keep the commandments

Lev 22:31 - Therefore you shall keep My commandments, and perform them: I am the Lord.

Ps 103:18 - To such as keep His covenant, and to those who remember His commandments to do them.
Ps 111:10 - The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; a good understanding have all those who do His commandments. His praise endures forever.

Eccl. 12:13 - Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God and keep His commandments, for this is man’s all. For God will bring every work into judgement, including every secret thing, whether good or evil.

Ezek 37:24 - David My servant shall be king over them, and they shall all have one shepherd; they shall also walk in My judgements and observe My statutes, and do them.

Mt 5:17-20 - Do not think that I come to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill. For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled. Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the Pharisees, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven.

Mat 7:21 - Not everyone who says to Me, “Lord, Lord,” shall enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven.

Mat 19:16-18 - Now behold, one came and said to Him, “Good Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?” So He said to him, “Why do you call Me good? No one is good by One, that is, God. But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments.

Mat 22:37-39 - Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing! See! Your house is left to you desolate; for I say to you, you shall see Me no more till you say, ‘Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord!’

Lk 6:46 - But why do you call Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ and not do the things which I say?

Jn 13:34-35 - A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another, as I have loved you, that you also love one another. By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another.

Jn 15:10 - If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father’s commandments and abide in His love.

Jn 14:21 - He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him.

Acts 5:29-32 - But Peter and the other apostles answered and said, “We ought to obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus whom you murdered by hanging on a tree. Him God has exalted to His right hand to be Prince and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and
forgiveness to sins. And we are His witnesses to these things, and so also is the Holy Spirit whom God has given to those who obey Him.

Rom 3:31 - Do we then make void the law through faith? Certainly not! On the contrary, we establish the law.

Rom 6:1-2 - What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? Certainly not! How shall we who died to sin live any longer in it.

Rom 6:16 - Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one’s slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness.

Rom 13:8 - Owe no one anything except to love one another, for he who loves another has fulfilled the law.

I Cor 7:19 - Circumcision is nothing and uncircumcision is nothing, but keeping the commandments of God is what matters.

Jas 1:22-23 - But be doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves. For if anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like a man observing his natural face in a mirror...

Jas 2:8-12 - If you really fulfill the royal law according to the Scripture, “You shall love your neighbor as yourself,” you do well; but if you show partiality, you commit sin, and are convicted by the law as transgressors. For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is guilty of all. For He who said, “Do not commit adultery,” also said, “Do not murder.” Now if you do not commit adultery, but you do murder, you have become a transgressor of the law. So speak and so do as those who will be judged by the law of liberty.

I Jn 2:3-6 - Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. He who says, “I know Him,” and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoever keeps his word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him. He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked.

I Jn 3:22 - And whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight.

I Jn 5:2-3 - By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome.

II Jn 5-6 - And now I plead with you, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment to you, but that which we have had from the beginning: that we love one another. This is love, that we walk according to His commandments. This is the commandment, that as you have heard from
the beginning, you should walk in it.

Rev 12:17 - And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Rev 14:12 - Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.

If so, results

Lev 26 - promise of blessing for obedience

Duet 11:26-28 - Behold, I set before you today a blessing and a curse: the blessing, if you obey the commandments of the Lord your God, which I commanded you today; and the curse, if you do not obey the commandments of the Lord your God, but turn aside from the way which I command you today, to go after other gods which you have not known.

Deut 28 - promise of blessing for obedience

Ps 111:10 - The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; a good understanding have all those who do His commandments.

Ps 119:172 - My tongue shall speak of Your word, for all Your commandments are righteousness.

Jn 15:10 - If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father’s commandments and abide in His love.

Rom 10:5 - For Moses writes about the righteousness which is of the law, “The man who does those things shall live by them.”

Rom 13:10 - Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.

Heb 5:9 - And having been perfected, He became the author of eternal salvation to all who obey Him

If not

Duet 28

Rom 6:23 - For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Gal 6:7 - Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap.
Heb 10:26-31 - For if we sin willingly after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgement which will devour the adversaries. Anyone who has rejected Moses’ law dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted the Spirit of grace? For we know Him who said, “Vengeance is Mine, I will repay,” says the Lord. And again, “The Lord will judge His people.” It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

Purpose

Rom 3:20 - Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

Rom 7:7 - What shall we say then? Is the law sin? Certainly not! On the contrary, I would not have known sin except through the law. For I would not have known covetousness unless the law had said, “You shall not covet.”

Good

Ps 119 - esp. vs 172 - for all Your commandments are righteousness

Rom 7:7 - What shall we say then? Is the law sin? Certainly not! On the contrary, I would not have known sin except through the law. For I would not have known covetousness unless the law had said, “You shall not covet.”

I Tim 1:5-6 - Now the purpose of the commandment is love from a pure heart, from a good conscience, and from sincere faith, from which some, having strayed, have turned aside to idle talk.

James 1:25 - But he who looks into the perfect law of liberty and continues in it, and is not a forgetful hearer but a doer of the work, this one will be blessed in what he does.

Christ to magnify

Is 42:21 - The Lord is well pleased for His righteousness’ sake; He will exalt the law and make it honorable.

Mt 5:17-20 - Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill. For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or tittle shall in no way pass from the law till all is fulfilled. Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does not and teaches them, he shall be great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven.
Rom 10:2-4 - For I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. For they being ignorant of God’s righteousness, and seeking to establish their own righteousness, having not submitted to the righteousness of God. For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone who believes.

In our hearts

Jer 31:33 - But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put My law into their minds, and write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.

Heb 8:10 - quotation of the above

Heb 10:16 - This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them.

Before Moses

Gen 2:16 - And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, “Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.

Gen 4:7 - If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it.

Gen 6:1-3 - Now it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born to them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were beautiful; and they took wives for themselves of all whom they chose. And the Lord said, “My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, for he is indeed flesh, yet his days shall be one hundred and twenty days.

Gen 6:5 - Then the Lord saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

Gen 20:2-8 - Now Abraham said of Sarah his wife, “She is my sister.” And Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah. But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, “Indeed you are a dead man because of the woman whom you have taken, for she is a man’s wife.” But Abimelech had not come near her; and he said, “Lord, will You slay a righteous nation also? Did he not say to me, ‘She is my sister’? And she, even she herself, said, ‘He is my brother.’ In the integrity of my heart and innocence of my hands I have done this.” And God said to him in a dream, “Yes, I know that you did this in the integrity of your heart. For I also withheld you from sinning against Me; therefore I did not let you touch her. Now therefore, restore the man’s wife; for his is a prophet, and he will pray for you and you shall live. But if you do not restore her, know that you shall surely die, you and all who are yours.” So
Abimelech rose early in the morning, called on his servants, and told all these things in their hearing; and the men were very much afraid.

Gen 26:5 - because Abraham obeyed My voice and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws.

Gen 35:1-4 - Then God said to Jacob, “Arise, go up to Bethel and dwell there; and make an altar there to God, who appeared to you when you fled from the face of Esau your brother.” And Jacob said to his household and to all who were with him, “Put away the foreign gods that are among you, purify yourselves, and change your garments. Then let us arise and go up to Bethel; and I will make an altar there to God, who answered me in the day of my distress and has been with me in the way which I have gone.” So they gave Jacob all the foreign gods which were in their hands, and the earrings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the terebinth tree which was by Shechem.

Gen 39:9 - there is no one greater in this house than I, nor has he kept back anything from me but you, because you are his wife. How then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God.

Ex 16 - the Sabbath

Rom 3:20 - therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

Rom 4:15 - because the law brings about wrath; for where there is no law there is no transgression.

Rom 5:12-13 - Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men, because all sinned - for until the law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who had not sinned according to the likeness of the transgression of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come.

Rom 3:23 - for all have sinned and come short of the glory of God.

7. COVENANT

Old Covenant: what is it?:

Marriage agreement

Ex 19:5-8 - ‘Now therefore, if you will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth is Mine. And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and holy nation.’ These are the words which you shall speak to Israel. So Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before them all these words which the Lord commanded him. Then all the people answered together and said, “All
that the Lord has spoken we will do.” So Moses brought back the words of the people to the Lord.

Ex 24:7 - then he took the Book of the Covenant and read in the hearing of the people. And they said, “All that the Lord has said we will do, and be obedient.”

Jer 31:32 - not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, though I was a husband to them, says the Lord.

Ex 16:8 - When I passed by you again and looked upon you, indeed your time was the time of love; so I spread My wing over you and covered your nakedness. Yes, I swore an oath to you and entered into a covenant with you, and you became Mine, says the Lord.

Terms - People

Ex 19:5-8 - ‘Now therefore, if you will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth is Mine. And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and holy nation.’ These are the words which you shall speak to Israel. So Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before them all these words which the Lord commanded him. Then all the people answered together and said, “All that the Lord has spoken we will do.” So Moses brought back the words of the people to the Lord.

Ex 24:3-8 - So Moses came and told the people all the words of the Lord and all the judgements. And all the people answered with one voice and said, “all the words which the Lord said we will do.” And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord. And he rose early in the morning, and built an altar at the foot of the mountain, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel. Then he sent young men of the children of Israel, who offered burnt offering and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen to the Lord. And Moses took half the blood and put in basins, and half the blood he sprinkled on the altar. Then he took the Book of the Covenant and read in the hearing of the people. And they said, “All that the Lord has said we will do, and be obedient.” And Moses took the blood, sprinkled it on the people, and said, “This is the blood of the covenant which the Lord has made with you according to all these words.”

Gen 34:12-17 - Take heed to yourself, lest you make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land where you are going, lest it be a snare in your midst. But you shall destroy their altars, break their sacred pillars, and cut down their wooden images (for you shall worship no other god, for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God), lest you make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they play the harlot with their gods and make sacrifice to their gods, and one of them invites you and you eat his sacrifice, and you take of his daughters for your sons, and his daughters play the harlot with their gods and make your sons play the harlot with their gods. You shall make not molded gods for yourselves.

Jer 7:22-23 - For I did not speak to your fathers, or command them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices. But this is what I commanded
them, saying, ‘Obey My voice, and I will be your God, and you shall be My people. And walk in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well with you.

God

Lev 26 & Duet 28 - blessings for obedience and curse for disobedience

Duet 7:9 - Therefore know that the Lord your God, He is God, the faithful God who keeps covenant and mercy for a thousand generations with whose who love Him and keeps His commandments.

Deut 11:8-32

Ten Commandments: Ex 20; Duet 5

Promises/Curses

Deut 28

Ex 19

Lev 26

Num 25:13 - and it shall be to him (Phinehas) and his descendants after him a covenant of an everlasting priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made atonement for the children of Israel.

For whom

Rom 9:4 - who are Israelites, to whom pertain the adoption, the glory, the covenants, the giving of the law, the service of God, and the promises.

Israel Broke

Deut 29:25-29 - Then the people would say, ‘Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which He made with them when they brought them out of the land of Egypt; for they went and served other gods and worshiped them, gods that they did not know and that He had not given to them. Then the anger of the Lord was aroused against this land, to bring on it every curse that is written in this book. And the Lord uprooted them from their land in anger, in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.’

Jer 3:8 - Then I saw that for all the causes for which backsliding Israel had committed adultery, I had her put away and given her a certificate of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah did not fear, but when and played the harlot also.
Jer 11:10 - They have turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers who refused to hear My words, and they have gone after other gods to serve them; the house of Judah have broken My covenant which I made with their fathers.

Jer 31- mercy on Israel, reunification, the promise of the new covenant

Jer 32:30 - because the children of Israel and children of Judah have done only evil before Me from their youth...vs 40 I will bring them back to this place....they shall be My people and I will be their God.

Hos 8:1 - Because they have transgressed My covenant and rebelled against My law.

Sacrifices added because of transgression

Jer 7:22 - For I did not speak to your fathers, or command them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings and sacrifices. But this is what I commanded them, saying, ‘Obey My voice, and I will be your God, and your shall be My people. And walk in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well with you.

Gal 3:19 - What purpose then does the law serve? It was added because of transgressions, till the Seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was appointed through angels by the hand of a mediator.

Need for a New Covenant

Deut 5:29 - Oh that they had such a heart in them that they would fear Me and always keep all My commandments, that it might be well with them and with their children forever.

Heb 8 & 9 - (vs 7 of 8) For if that first covenant had been faultless, then no place would have been sought for a second. Because finding fault with them......

Rom 8:3 - For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, on account of sin: He condemned sin in the flesh.

How fault to be corrected

Heb 8:6-10 - But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, inasmuch as He is also Mediator of a better covenant, which was established on better promises. For if that first covenant had been faultless, then no place would have been sought for a second. Because finding fault with them, He says: “Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah - not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they did not continue in My covenant, and I disregarded them, says the Lord. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says
the Lord: I will put My laws in their mind and write them on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.

Jer 31:33 - But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws in their mind and write them on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.

Rom 5:5 - Now hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out in our hearts by the Holy Spirit who was given to us.

II Cor 3:3 - clearly you are an epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with the ink but by the Spirit of the living God, not one tablets of stone but on tablets of flesh, that is, of the heart.

**New Covenant - What is it:**

**Marriage Arrangements**

Eph 5:22-23 - Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, as also Christ is the head of the church: and He is the Savior of the body.

Eph 5:32 - This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

II Cor 11:2 - For I (Paul) am jealous for you with godly jealousy. For I have betrothed you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

Rev 19:7 - Let us be glad and rejoice and give Him glory, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready.

**Terms - People of God**

Ezek 36:25-27 - Then I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you shall be clean; I will cleanse you from all your filthiness and from all your idols. I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; I will take the heart of stone out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you will keep My judgements and do them.

Heb 8 - I will put My laws in their mind and write them on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.

**Promises - eternal priesthood**

I Pet 2:9 - But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light.
Confirmed by Christ

Dan 9:27 - Then He shall confirm a covenant with many for one week; but in the middle of the week He shall bring an end to sacrifice and offering. And on the wing of abominations shall be one who makes desolate, even until the consummation, which is determined, is poured out on the desolate.

Mal 3:1 - Behold, I send My messenger, and he will prepare a way before Me. And the Lord, whom you seek, will suddenly come to His temple, even the Messenger of the covenant, in whom you delight. Behold, He is coming, says the Lord.

Heb 12:24 - to Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaks better things than that of Abel.

Testament

Heb 9:19-21 - For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and goats, with water, scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, saying, “this is the blood of the covenant which God has commanded you.” Then likewise he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry. And according to the law almost all things are purified with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no remission.

Not yet completed

Dan 9:27 - Then He shall confirm a covenant with many for one week; but in the middle of the week He shall bring an end to sacrifice and offering. And on the wing of abominations shall be one who makes desolate, even until the consummation, which is determined, is poured out on the desolate.

Heb 8:10 -For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws in their mind and write them on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.

Jer 31:31-34 - “Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah - not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to lead them out of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, though I was a husband to them, says the Lord. But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws in their mind and write them on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. No more shall every man teach his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying ‘Know the Lord,’ for they shall all know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, says the Lord. For I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more.”
For whom

Eph 2:11-13 - Therefore remember that you, once Gentiles in the flesh - who are called Uncircumcision by what is called the Circumcision make in the flesh by hands - that at that time you were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world. But now in Christ Jesus you who were far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ.

Eph 2:19 - Now, therefore, you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God

Gal 3:29 - and if you are Christ’s, then you are Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.
Rom 11:17-18 - And if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in among them, and with them became a partaker of the root and fatness of the olive tree, do not boast, remember that you do not support the root, but the root supports you...

Differences - Ministration of Death

II Cor 3:6-7 - who also made us sufficient as ministers of the new covenant, not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life. But if the ministry of death, written and engraved on stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not look steadily at the face of Moses because of the glory of his countenance, which glory was passing away, how will the ministry of the Spirit not be more righteous.

Ex 21:23-24 - But if any harm follows, then you shall give life for a life, eye for an eye, tooth for a tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, burn for burn, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

Heb 8 & 9

Gal 3 & 4 - (3:13) Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us

8. FAITH

What

Heb 11: - Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

Jas 2:14-26 - What does it profit, my brethren, if someone says he has faith but does not have works? Can faith save him? If a brother or sister is naked and destitute of daily food, and one of you says to them, “Depart in peace, be warmed and filled,” but you do not give them the things which are needed for the body, what does it profit? Thus also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead. But someone will say, “You have faith, and I have works.” Show me your faith without works, and I will show you my faith by my works. You believe that there is one God.
You do well. Even the demons believe - and tremble! But do you want to know, o foolish man, that faith without works is dead? Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered Issac his son on the altar? Do you see that faith was working together with his works, and by works faith was made perfect. And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, “Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him for righteousness.” And he was called the friend of God. You see then that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only. Likewise, was not Rahab the harlot also justified by works when she received the messengers and sent them out another way? For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

Why need it (for justification and salvation)

Rom 5:1-2 - Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom also we have access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

Rom 3:28 - Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith apart from the deeds of the law.

Gal 2:16 - knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law but by faith in Jesus Christ, even we have believe in Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ and not by the works of the law; for by the works of the law no flesh shall be justified.

Gal 3:24 - Therefore the law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

Salvation

Lk 7:50 - Then He said to the woman, “Your faith has saved you. Go in peace.”

Acts 20:21 - testifying to Jews, and also to Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

Gal 3:22-26 - But the Scripture has confined all under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe. But before faith came, we were kept under guard by the law, kept for the faith which would afterward by revealed. Therefore the law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor. For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ. For as many of you were baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slaver nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus.

Gal 5:5 - For we through the Spirit eagerly wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

Eph 2:8 - For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift
of God.

Phil 3:9 - and found in Him, not having my own righteousness, which is from the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is from God by faith

II Tim 3:15 - and that from childhood you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

I Cor 13:2-13 - And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and through I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, though I give my body to be burned, but have not love to be burned, but have not love, it profits me nothing. Love suffers long and is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not puffed up; does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, thinks no evil; bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. Love never fails. But whether there are prophesies, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away. For we know in part and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect has come, then that which is in part will be done away. When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things. For now we see in a mirror, dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I shall know just as I also am known. And now abide faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.

Heb 4:2 - For indeed the gospel was preached to us as well as to them; but the word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it.

Heb 6:1 - Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, of the doctrines of baptisms, laying on of hands, or resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgement.

I Pet 1:5 - who are kept by the power of God through faith for salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

We are to Live it

Hab 2:4 - Behold the proud, his soul is not upright in him; but the just shall live by his faith.

Jn 20:27 - Then He said to Thomas, “Reach your finger here, and look at My hands; and reach your hand here, and put it into My side. Do not be unbelieving, but believing.

Rom 1:17 - For in it the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, “The just shall live by faith.”

Rom 4:19-20 - And not being weak in faith, he did not consider his own body, already dead
(since he was about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah’s womb. He did not waver at the promise of God through unbelief, but was strengthened in faith, giving glory to God

Rom 14:22-23 - Do you have faith? Have it to yourself before God. Happy is he who does not condemn himself in what he approves. But he who doubts is condemned if he eats, because he does not eat from faith; for whatever is not from faith is sin.

II Cor 3:7 - But if the ministry of death, written and engrave on stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not look steadily at the face of Moses because of the glory of his countenance, which glory was passing away

II Cor 5:7 - For we walk by faith, not by sight.

Gal 3:7-13 - Therefore know that only those who are of faith are sons of Abraham. And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel to Abraham beforehand, saying, “In you all the nations shall be blessed.” So then those who are of faith blessed with believing Abraham. For as many are of the works of the law are under the curse; for it is written, “Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them. But that no one is justified by the law in the sight of God is evident for “the just shall live by faith.” Yet the law is not of faith, but “the man who does them shall live by them.” Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us (for it is written, “Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree”)

I Thes 5:8 - But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet the hope of salvation

I Tim 6:11-12 - But you, o man of God, flee these things and pursuer righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, gentleness. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, to which you were also called and have confessed the good confession in the presence of many witnesses.

II Tim 2:22 - Flee also youthful lusts, but pursue righteousness, faith, love, peace with those who call on the Lord our of a pure heart.

Important

Mk 11:22 - So Jesus answered them (disciples), “Have faith in God.”

Lk 17:5-6 - And the apostles said to the Lord, “Increase our faith.” So the Lord said, “If you have faith as a mustard seed, you can say to this mulberry tree, ‘Be pulled up by the roots and be planted in the sea,’ and it would obey you.

Lk 22:32 - But I have prayed for you (Peter), that your faith should not fail; and when you have returned to Me, strengthen your brethren.

Acts 26:8 - And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made by God to our
Rom 4:15-16 - because the law brings about wrath; for where there is no law there is no transgression. Therefore it is of faith that it might be according to grace, so that the promise might be sure to all seed, not only to those who are of the law, but also to those who are of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

I Cor 2:5 - that your faith should not be in the wisdom of men but in the power of God

I Cor 15:14-17 - And if Christ is not risen, then our preaching is empty and your faith is also empty. Yes, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God that He raised up Christ, whom He did not raise up - if in fact the dead do not rise. For if the dead do not rise, then Christ is not risen. And if Christ is not risen, your faith is futile; you are still in your sins.

I Thes 1:5-10 - For our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit and in much assurance, as you know what kind of men we were among you for your sake. And you became followers of us and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit, so that you became examples to all in Macedonia and Achaia who believe. For from you the word of the Lord has sounded forth, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place. Your faith toward God has gone out, so that we do not need to say anything. For they themselves declare concerning us what manner of entry we had to you, and how you turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God, and to wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead, even Jesus who delivers us from the wrath to come.

II Thes 1:3 - We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is fitting, because your faith grows exceedingly, and the love of every one of you all abounds toward each other.

II Pet 1:5- who are kept by the power of God through faith for salvation ready to be revealed in the last time

Jas 2:13 - For judgement is without mercy to the one who has shown no mercy. Mercy triumphs over judgement.

Rev 13:10 - He who leads into captivity shall go into captivity; he who kills with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

Rev 14:12 - Here is the patience of the saints: here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.

Healing

Jas 5:14-15 - Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. And the prayer of the faith will
save the sick, and the Lord will raise him up. And if he has committed sins, he will be forgiven.

Mat 9:29 - Then He touched their eyes, saying, “According to your faith let it be to you.”

How to get it (know God’s will)

Eph 5:17 - Therefore do not be unwise, but understand what the will of the Lord is.

Rom 10:17 - So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Gift, Fruit of the Spirit

Rom 12:3, 6 - For I say, through the grace given to me, to everyone who is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think soberly, as God has dealt to each one a measure of faith....Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, let us use them: if prophecy, let us prophesy in proportion to our faith....

I Cor 12:9 - to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of healings by the same Spirit.

II Cor 4:13 - And since we have the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, “I believed and therefore I spoke,” we also believe and therefore speak

Gal 5:22 - But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law.

Eph 2:8 - For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God

Eph 3:17 - that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; that you, being rooted and grounded in love

Eph 5:14-15 - Therefore He says, “Awake, you who sleep, arise from the dead, and Christ will give you light.” See then that you walk circumspectly, not as fools by as wise

Old Testament examples

Heb 11 - faith chapter, vs. 39: And all these, having obtained a good testimony through faith, did not receive the promise. God, having provided something better for us, that they should not be made perfect apart from us.

Dan 3 - story Shadrach, Meshach, Abed-Nego, vs 17: If that is the case, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and He will deliver us from your hand, O king.
Rom 4:18-22 - who, contrary to hope, in hope believed, so that he became the father of many nations, according to what was spoken, “So shall your descendants be.” And not being weak in faith, he did not consider his own body, already dead (since he was about one hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah’s womb. He did not waver at the promise of God through unbelief, but was strengthened in faith, giving glory to God, and being full convinced that what He had promised He was also able to perform. And therefore “it was accounted to him for righteousness.” Now it was not written for his sake alone that it was imputed to him, but also for us. It shall be imputed to us who believe in Him who raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead.

Gen 6-7 - Noah

II Chron 20 - Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir defeated, Jehoshaphat’s prayer, god’s repsonse: vs. 15: for the battle is not yours, but God’s.

New Testament (healing)

Mt 8:7-10 - (example of Centurion’s faith) And Jesus said to him, “I will come and heal him now.” The centurion answered and said, “Lord, I am not worthy that You should come under my roof. But only speak a word, and my servant will be healed. For I also am a man under authority, having soldiers under me. And I say to this one, ‘Go’ and he goes; and to another, ‘come,’ and he comes; and to my servant, ‘Do this,’ and he does it.” When Jesus heard it, He marveled, and said to those who followed, “Assuredly, I say to you, I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel!”

Mt 15:24-28 - But He answered and said, “I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.” Then she (woman of Canaan) came and worshiped Him, saying, “Lord, help me!” But He answered and said, “It is not good to take the children’s bread and throw it to the little dogs.” And she said, “Yes, Lord, yet even the little dogs eat the crumbs which fall from their master’s table. Then Jesus answered and said to her, “O woman, great is your faith! Let it be to you as you desire.” And here daughter was healed from that very hour.

Mk 5:25-34 - So Jesus went with him (Jairus), and a great multitude followed Him and thronged Him. Now a certain woman had a flow of blood for twelve years, and had suffered many things from many physicians. She had spent all that she had and was no better, but rather grew worse. When she heard about Jesus, she came behind Him in the crowd and touched His garment. For she said, “If only I may touch His clothes, I shall be made well.” Immediately the fountain of her blood was dried up, and she felt in her body that she was healed of her affliction. And Jesus immediately knowing in Himself that power had gone out of Him, turned around in the crowd and said, “Who touched My clothes?” But His disciples said to Him, “You see the multitude thronging You, and You say, ‘Who touched Me?’” And He looked around to see her who had done this thing. But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what had happened to her, came and fell down before Him and told Him the whole truth. And He said to her, “Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace, and be healed of your affliction.”
Mt 9:22 - But Jesus turned around, and when He saw her He said, “Be of good cheer, daughter; your faith has made you well.” And the woman was made well from that hour.

Lk 8:48 - quotation of above

Lk 17:11-19 - Now it happened as He went to Jerusalem that He passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. Then as He entered a certain village, there met Him ten men who were lepers, who stood afar off. And they lifted up their voices and said, “Jesus, Master, have mercy on us!” So when He saw them, He said to them, “Go, show yourselves to the priests.” And so it was that as they went, they were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, returned, and with a loud voice glorified God, and fell down on his face at His feet, giving Him thanks. And he was a Samaritan. So Jesus answered and said, “Were there not ten cleansed? But where are the nine. Were there not any found who returned to give glory to God except this foreigner?” And He said to him, “Arise, go your way. Your faith has made you well.”

Acts 14:9 - This man heard Paul speaking. Paul, observing him intently and seeing that he had faith to be healed, said with a loud voice, “Stand up straight on your feet!” And he leaped and walked.

Mt 14:25-31 - Now in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went to them, walking on the sea. And when the disciples saw Him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, “It is a ghost!” And they cried out for fear. But immediately Jesus spoke to them, saying, “Be of good cheer! It is I; do not be afraid.” And Peter answered Him and said, “Lord, it is You, command me to come to You on the water.” So He said, “Come.” And when Peter had come down out of the boat, he walked on the water to go to Jesus. But when he saw that the wind was boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink he cried out, saying, “Lord save me!” And immediately Jesus stretched out His hand and caught him, and said to him, “O you of little faith, why did you doubt?”

Heb 12:1-4 - Therefore, we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider Him who endured such hostility from sinners against Himself, lest you become weary and discouraged in your souls. You have not yet resisted to bloodshed, striving against sin.

Acts 11:24 - For he (Barnabas) was a good man, full of the Holy Spirit and of faith. And a great many people were added to the Lord.

Rom 1:8 - First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

Eph 1:15 - Therefore I aslo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus and your love for all the saints.
Col 1:4 - since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus and of your love for all the saints

Unbelief

Mt 13:58 - Now He did not do many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

Mt 17:17 - Then Jesus answered and said, “O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring him here to me.”

Lk 18:8 - I tell you that He will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will He really find faith on the earth?

Ps 78:5,20-22 - For He established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which He commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children.....Behold, He struck the rock, so that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed. Can He give bread also? Can He provide meat for His people? Therefore the Lord heard this and was furious; so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel, because they did not believe in God, and did not trust in His salvation.

9. FASTING (SPIRITUAL), STUDY

What?

Ex 34:28 - So he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights; he neither ate bread nor drank water. And He wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant, the Ten commandments.

Commanded

Lev 23:27,29 - Also the tenth day of this seventh month shall be the Day of Atonement. It shall be a holy convocation for you; you shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire to the Lord....For any person who is not afflicted in soul on that same day shall be cut off from his people.

Mt 6:16-18 - Simon Peter answered and said, “You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.” Jesus answered and said to him, “Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father who is in heaven. And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

Mt 9:15 - And Jesus said to them, “Can the friends of the bridegroom mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken from them, and then they will fast.

Mk 2:20 - But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast in those days.
Lk 5:33-35 - Then they said to Him, “Why do the disciples of John fast often and make prayers, and likewise those of the Pharisees, but yours eat and drink? And He said to them, “Can you make the friends of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them; then they will fast in those days.

Why

Is 58:3-9 - ‘Why have we fasted,’ they say, ‘and you have not seen. Why have we afflicted our souls, and You take no notice?’ In fact, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exploit all your laborers. Indeed you fast for strife and debate, and to strike with the fist of wickedness. You will not fast as you do this day. To make your voice heard on high. Is it a fast that I have chosen, a day for a man to afflict his soul? Is it to bow down his head like a bulrush, and to spread out sackcloth and ashes? Would you call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord? Is this not the fast that I have chosen: to loose the bonds of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, to let the oppressed go free, and that you break every yoke? Is it not to share your bread with the hungry, and that you bring to your house the poor who are cast out; when you see the naked, that you cover him, and not hide yourself from your own flesh? Then your light shall break forth like the morning. Your healing shall spring forth speedily, and your righteousness shall go before you; the glory of the Lord shall be your rear guard. Then you shall call, and the Lord will answer; you shall cry, and He will say, ‘Here I am.’

Ps 35:13 - But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth; I humbled myself with fasting; and my prayer would return to my own heart.

Ps 69:10 - When I wept and chastened my soul with fasting, that became my reproach

Dan 9:3 - Then I set my face toward the Lord God to make request by prayer and supplications, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes.

Mt 17:21 - However, this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting.

How

Mt 6:16-18 - Simon Peter answered and said, “You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.” Jesus answered and said to him, “Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father who is in heaven. And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

Isa 58:3-4 - ‘Why have we fasted,’ they say, ‘and you have not seen. Why have we afflicted our souls, and You take no notice?’ In fact, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exploit all your laborers. Indeed you fast for strife and debate, and to strike with the fist of wickedness. You will not fast as you do this day. To make your voice heard on high.

How not
Lk 18:12 - (parable of the Pharisee and the tax collector) I fast twice a week; I give tithes of all that I possess.

Examples

II Sam 12:16-23 - David therefore pleaded with God for the child, and David fasted and went in and lay all night on the ground. So the elders of his house arose and went to him, to raise him up from the ground. But he would not, nor did he eat food with them. Then on the seventh day it came to pass that the child died. And the servants of David were afraid to tell him that the child was dead. For they said, “Indeed, while the child was alive, we spoke to him, and he would not heed our voice. How can we tell him that the child is dead? He may do some harm.” When David saw that his servants were whispering, David perceived that the child was dead. Therefore David said to his servants, “Is the child dead?” And they said, “He is dead.” So David arose from the ground, washed and anointed himself, and changed his clothes; and he went into the house of the Lord and worshiped. Then he went to his own house; and when he requested, they set food before him and he ate. Then his servants said to him, “What is this that you have done? You fasted and wept for the child while he was alive, but when the child died, you arose and ate food.” And he said, “While the child was alive, I fasted and wept; for I said, ‘who can tell whether the Lord will be gracious to me, that the child may live?’ But now he is dead; why should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.”

Neh 1:4 - So it was, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned for many days; I was fasting and praying before the God of heaven.

Ps 109:24 - My knees are weak through fasting, and My flesh is feeble from lack of fatness.

Mt 4:2 - And when He had fasted forty days and forty nights, afterward He was hungry.

Lk 2:37 - and this woman was a widow of about eighty four years, who did not depart from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

Acts 17:11 - These were (Bereans) more fair-minded that those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness, and searched the Scriptures daily to find out whether these things were so.

Acts 13:2-3 - And they ministered to the Lord and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, “Now separate to Me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them.” Then, having fasted and prayed, and laid hands on them, they sent them away.

Ex 34:28 - So he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights; he neither ate bread nor drank water. And He wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant, the Ten commandments.
Study

I Cor 4:16 - Therefore I urge you, imitate me.

II Tim 2:15 - Be diligent to present yourselves approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth

Acts 17:11 - These were (Bereans) more fair-minded that those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness, and searched the Scriptures daily to find out whether these things were s.

Acts 18:24 - Now a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

10. GOSPEL

What is it (Kingdom of God)

Mk 1:14-15 - Now after John was put in prison, Jesus came to Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, “The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel.”

Mt 4:23 - And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the *gospel of the kingdom*, and healing all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease among the people.

Mt 9:35 - Then Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, *preaching the gospel of the kingdom*, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

God spells (Good News) Gospel of Christ’s Kingdom

Jn 12:49-50 - For I have not spoken on My own authority; but the Father who sent Me gave Me a command, what I should say and what I should speak. And I know that His command is everlasting life. Therefore, whatever I speak, just as the Father has told Me, so I speak.

Jn 14:24 - He who does not love Me does not keep my words; and the word which you hear is not Mine but the Father’s who sent Me.

Mk 1:1 - The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

Rom 15:16 - *that I might be a minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles*, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, sanctified by the Holy Spirit.

I Tim 1:11 - according to the glorious gospel of the blessed God which was committed to my
trust.

**Kingdom of God preached**

Lk 9:1-2 - Then He called His twelve disciples together and gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases. He sent them to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick.

Lk 16:16 - The law and the prophets were until John. Since that time the kingdom of God has been preached, and everyone is pressing into it.

Mt 24:14 - For the kingdom of heaven is like a man traveling to a far country, who called his own servants and delivered his goods to them.

Acts 8:12 - But when they believed Philip as he preached the things concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, both men and women were baptized.

Acts 20:21-25 - testifying to Jews, and also to Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ (see Rev 12:17). And see, now I go bound in the spirit to Jerusalem, not knowing the things that will happen to me there, except that the Holy Spirit testifies in every city, saying that chains and tribulations await me. But none of these things move me; nor do I count my life dear to myself, so that I may finish my race with joy, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify to the gospel of the grace of God. And indeed, now I know that you all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, will see my face no more.

Acts 28:30-31 - Then Paul dwelt two whole years in his own rented house, and received all who came to him, preaching the kingdom of God and teaching the things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ with all confidence, no one forbidding him.

**Gospel preached**

Mk 13:10 - And the gospel must be preached to all the nations.

Acts 15:7 - And when there had been much dispute, Peter rose up and said to them: “Men and brethren, you know that a good while ago God chose among us, that by mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel and believe.

Phil 2:22 - But you know his proven character, that as a son with his father he served with me in the gospel.

Phil 4:3 - And I urge you also, true companion, help these women who labored with me in the gospel....

I Thes 2:2 - But even after we had suffered before and were spitefully treated at Phillipi, as you
know, we were bold in our God to speak to you the gospel of God in much conflict.

Mt 24:14 - And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.

Mt 26:13 - Assuredly, I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her.

Mk 14:8 - She has done what she could. She has come beforehand to anoint My body for burial.

Lk 7:27 - This is he of whom it is written: “Behold, I am sending My messenger before Your face, who will prepare Your before You.

Lk 9:6 - So they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel and healing everywhere.

Acts 8:25 - So when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, they returned to Jerusalem, preaching the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

Acts 14:7 - And they (Paul & Barnabas) were preaching the gospel there (Iconium).

Acts 14:21 - And when they had preached the gospel to that city and made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch.

Acts 16:10 - Now after he (Paul) had seen the vision, immediately we sought to go to Macedonia, concluding that the Lord had called us to preach the gospel to them.

Rom 1:15-16 - So, as much as is in me, I am ready to preach the gospel to you who are in Rome also. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God to salvation for everyone who believes, for the Jew first and also for the Greek.

Rom 10:15 - And how shall they preach unless they are sent? As it is written: “How beautiful are the feet of those who preach the gospel of peace. Who bring glad tidings of good things.”

I Cor 1:17 - For Christ did not send me to baptize, but to preach the gospel, not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of no effect.
I Cor 9:14-18 - Even so the Lord has commanded that those who preach the gospel should live from the gospel. But I have used none of these things, nor have I written these things that it should be done so to me: for it would be better for me to die that that anyone should make my boasting void. For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to boast of, for necessity is laid upon me; yes woe is me if I do not preach the gospel! For if I do this willingly, I have a reward; but if against my will, I have been entrusted with a stewardship. What is my reward then? That when I preach the gospel, I may present the gospel of Christ without charge, that I may not abuse my authority in the gospel.

43
II Cor 10:14 - For we are not overextending ourselves (as though our authority did not extend to you), for it was to you that we came with the gospel of Christ.

II Cor 11:7 - Did I commit sin in humbling myself that you might be exalted, because I preached the gospel of God to you free of charge?

I Pet 1:12-25 - To them it was revealed that, not to themselves, but to us they were ministering the things which now have been reported to you through the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven - things which angels desire to look into. Therefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and rest your hope fully upon the grace that is to be brought to you at the revelation fo Jesus Christ; as obedient children, not conforming yourselves to the former lusts, as in your ignorance: but as He who called you is holy, you also be holy in all your conduct, because it is written, “Be holy, for I am holy.” And if you call on the Father, who without partiality judges according to each one’s work, conduct yourselves throughout the time of your stay here in fear; knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, like with silver or gold, from your aimless conduct received by tradition from your fathers, but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot. He indeed was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, who through Him believe in God, who raised Him from the dead and gave Him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God. Since you have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit in sincere love of the brethren, love one another fervently with a pure heart, having been born, not of corruptible seed but incorruptible, through the word of God which lives and abides forever, because “All flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of the grass. The grass withers, and its flower falls away, but the word of the Lord endures forever. Not this is the word which by the gospel was preached to you.

I Pet 4:6 - For this reason the gospel was preached also to those who are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

Obey

Rom 10:16 - But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Isaiah says, “Lord, who has believed our report.”

II Thes 1:8 - in flaming fire taking vengeance on those who do not know God, and on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

I Pet 4:17 - For the time has come for judgement to begin at the house of God; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God?

How many

Gal 1:8-9 - But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed. As we have said before, so now I say again, if anyone preached any other gospel to you than what you have received, let him be accursed.
11. GRACE, LAW

What is it (Undeserved pardon)

Ps 51:1-2 - Have mercy upon me, O God, according to Your lovingkindness; according to the multitude of your tender mercies, blot out my transgressions. Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

Gal 5 - You have become especially estranged from Christ, you who attempt to be justified by law....

Eph 1:6-7 - to the praise of the glory of His grace, by which He made us accepted in the Beloved. In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace.
Eph 4:7 - But to each one of us grace was given according to the measure of Christ’s gift.

II Tim 1:9 - knowing this: that the law is not made for a righteous person, but for the lawless and insubordinate, for the ungodly and for sinners, for the unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers....

Tit 3:7 - that having been justified by His grace we should become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

I Pet 1:10,13 - Of this salvation the prophets have inquired and searched carefully, who prophesied of the grace that would come to you.....Therefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and rest you hope fully upon the grace that is to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

Terms

Rom 11:5-6 - Even so then, at this present time there is a remnant according to the election of grace. And if by grace, then it is no longer of works; otherwise grace is no longer grace. But if it is of works, it is no longer grace; otherwise work is no longer work.

Rom 12:6 - Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, let us use them: if prophecy, then prophesy in proportion to our faith

Rom 15:15 - Nevertheless, brethren, I have written more boldly to you on some points, as reminding you, because of the grace given to my by God

I Cor 10:30 - But if I partake with thanks, why am I evil spoken of for the food over which I give thanks

II Cor 8:7 - But as you abound in everything - in faith, in speech, in knowledge, in all diligence,
and in your love for us - see that you abound in this grace also.

**Mercy of God**

Gal 2:21 - I do not set aside the grace of God; for if righteousness comes through the law, then Christ died in vain.

Eph 3:2,7 - if indeed you have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which was given to me for you.....of which I became a minister according to the gift of the grace of God given to me by the effective working of His power.

II Cor 9:14 - and by their prayer for you, who long for you because of the exceeding grace of God in you

Col 1:6 - which has come to you, as it has also in all the world, and is bringing forth fruit, as it is also among you since the day you heard and knew the grace of God in truth

I Pet 4:10 - As each one has received a gift, minister it to one another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God

**Saved by Grace**

Eph 2:8-10 - For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.

Jn 1:17 - For the law was given through Moses, but grace and truth came through Jesus Christ

Acts 15:11 - But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved in the same manner as they
Tit 2:11 - For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men

**Doesn’t abolish law**

Ps 119:92 - Unless Your law had been my delight, I would then have perished in my affliction

Rom 7:12 - Therefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good

Jas 2:8-10 - If you really fulfill the royal law according to the Scripture, “You shall love your neighbor as yourself,” you do well; but if you show partiality, you commit sin, and are convicted by the law as transgressors. For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is guilty of all.

Rev 12:17 - And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.
Still sin

Rom 5:15 - But the free gift is not like the offense. For if by the one man’s offense many died, much more the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abounded to many.

Lk 13:3,5 - I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish (repeats in vs 5)

Acts 3:19 - Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord

Rom 4:15 - because the law brings about wrath; for where there is no law there is no transgression

Rom 3:23 - for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God

I Jn 1:8 - If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us.

Works still needed

Eph 2:8-10 - For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.

Jas 2:20,26 - But do you want to know, O foolish man, that faith without works is dead?...for as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also

II Cor 9:8 - And God is able to make all grace abound toward you, that you, always having all sufficiency in all things, may have an abundance for every good work.

I Jn 2:3-4 - Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. He who says, “I know Him,” and does not keep His commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

Not license

Jude 3,4,8 - Beloved, while I was very diligent to write to you concerning our common salvation, I found it necessary to write to you exhorting you to contend for the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints. For certain men have crept in unnoticed, who long ago were marked out for this condemnation, ungodly men, who turn the grace of our God into lewdness and deny the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ.....Likewise also these dreamers defile the flesh, reject authority, and speak evil of dignitaries.

Under law

I Cor 9:20-21 - and to the Jew I became as a Jew, that I might win Jews; to those who are under
the law, as under the law, that I might win those who are under the law; to those who are without law, as without law (not being without law toward God [comp Is 24, Rom 1, Gal 3:22], but under law toward Christ), that I might win those who are without the law

Gal 3:22-25 - But the Scripture has confined all under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe. But before faith came, we were kept under guard by the law, kept for the faith which would afterward be revealed. Therefore the law was our tutor to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor.

12. HEALING

God does heal

Ps 103:2-3 - Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits; Who forgives all your iniquities, Who heals all your diseases.

Jas 5:14-15 - Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. And the prayer of faith will save the sick, and the Lord will raise him up. And if he has committed sins, he will be forgiven.

Ex 23:24-25 - You shall not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do according to their works; but you shall utterly overthrow them and completely break down their sacred pillars. So you shall serve the Lord your God, and He will bless your bread and your water. And I will take sickness away from the midst of you.

Deut 32:39 - Now see that I, even I, am He, and there is no God besides Me; I kill and I make alive; I wound and I heal; nore is there any who can deliver from My hand.

Is 6:10 - Make the heart of this people dull, and their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and return and be healed.

Is 53:5 - But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement for our peace was upon Him, and bby His stripes we are healed.

Is 57:18-19 - I have seen his ways, and will heal him; I will also lead him, and restore comfort to him and to his mourners. I create the fruit of the lips: peace, peace to him who is far off and to him who is near, says the Lord. And I will heal him.

Jer 30:17 - For I will restore health to you and heal you of your wounds, says the Lord. Because they called you an outcast, saying: This is Zion; no one seeks her.

Eccl 3:3 - A time to kill, and a time to heal; time to break down, and a time to mourn, and a time to dance.
Mt 9:35 - then Jesus when about all the cities and villages, teaching them in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

Mt 10:1,8 - And when He had called His twelve disciples to Him, He gave them power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease....Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give.

Mt 11:5 - The blind see and the lame walk; the lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear; the dead are raised up and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

Mt 13:15 - For the hearts of this people have grown dull. Their ears are hard of hearing, and their eyes have closed, lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, lest they should understand with their hearts and turn, so that I should heal them.

Mk 3:15 - and to have power to heal sicknesses and to cast out demons

Lk 9:1-2 - Then He called His twelve disciples together and gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases. He then sent them to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick.

Lk 10:9 - And to heal them sick there, and say to them, “the Kingdom of God has come near to you.

Acts 28:27 - For the hearts of this people have grown dull. Their ears are hard of hearing, and their eyes have closed, lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, lest they should understand with their hearts and turn, so that I should heal them

I Cor 12:9 - to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of healings by the same Spirit.

I Cor 12:28-30 - And God has appointed these in the church: first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps and administrations, varieties of tongues. Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Are all workers of miracles? Do all have gifts of healings? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret? But earnestly desire the best gifts. And yet I show you a more excellent way.

I Pet 2:24 - who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness- by whose stripes you were healed.

It is God’s will

Lk 5:11-13 - So when they had brought their boats to land, they forsook all and followed Him. And it happened when He was in a certain city, that behold, a man who was full of leprosy saw
Jesus; and he fell on his face and implored Him, saying, “Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean.” Then He put out His hand and touched him, saying, “I am willing; be cleansed.” Immediately the leprosy left him.

Mt 8:3 - Then Jesus put out His hand and touched him, saying, “I am willing; be cleansed.” Immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

What is it (forgiveness of sin)

Mt 9:2-6 - Then behold, they brought to Him a paralytic lying on a bed. When Jesus say their faith, He said to the paralytic, “Son, be of good cheer; your sins are forgiven you.” And at once some of the scribes said within themselves, “This Man blasphemes!” But Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, “Why do you think evil in your hearts? For which is easier, to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven you,’ or to say, ‘Arise and walk’? But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on the earth to forgive sins” - then He said to the paralytic - “Arise, take up your bed, and go to your house.”

Mk 2:3-12 - same as above

Lk 5:18-26 - same as above

How? By what (Christ’s sacrifice)

Is 53:5 - But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement for our peace was upon Him, and by His stripes we are healed.

Mt 8:16-17 - When evening had come, they brought to Him many who were demon-possessed. And He cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all who were sick

Mt 15:23-28 - But He answered her not a word. And His disciples came and urged Him, saying, “Send her away, for she cries out after us.” But He answered and said, “I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.” Then she came and worshiped Him, saying, “Lord, help me!” But He answered and said, “It is not good to take the children’s bread and throw it to the little dogs.” And she said, “Yes, Lord, yet even the little dogs eat the crumbs which fall from their master’s table.” Then Jesus answered and said to her, “O woman, great is your faith! Let it be to you as you desire.” And her daughter was healed from that very hour.

I Cor 11:27-30 - Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks this cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup. For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner eats and drinks judgement to himself, not discerning the Lord’s body. For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep.

I Pet 2:24 - who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness- by whose stripes you were healed.
How (anointing)

Jas 5:14-15 - Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. And the prayer of faith will save the sick, and the Lord will raise him up. And if he has committed sins, he will be forgiven.

Acts 28:8-9 - And it happened that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and dysentery. Paul went in to him and prayed, and he laid his hands on him and healed him. So when this was done, the rest of those on the island who had diseases also came and were healed.

Mk 6:13 - And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many who were sick, and healed them.

Sin no more

Jn 5:14 - Afterward Jesus found him in the temple, and said to him, “See, you have been made well. Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you.”

Prerequisites (faith)

Mt 9:29 - Then He touched their eyes, saying, “According to your faith let it be to you.”

Mk 5:22-34 - And behold, one of the rules of the synagogue came, Jairus by name. And when he saw Him, he fell at His feet, and begged Him earnestly, saying, “My little daughter lies at the point of death. Come and lay your hands on her, that she may be healed, and she will live.” So Jesus went with him (Jairus), and a great multitude followed Him and thronged Him. Now a certain woman had a flow of blood for twelve years, and had suffered many things from many physicians. She had spent all that she had and was no better, but rather grew worse. When she heard about Jesus, she came behind Him in the crowd and touched His garment. For she said, “If only I may touch His clothes, I shall be made well.” Immediately the fountain of her blood was dried up, and she felt in her body that she was healed of her affliction. And Jesus immediately knowing in Himself that power had gone out of Him, turned around in the crowd and said, “Who touched My clothes?” But His disciples said to Him, “You see the multitude thronging You, and You say, “Who touched Me?”” And He looked around to see her who had done this thing. But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what had happened to her, came and fell down before Him and told Him the whole truth. And He said to her, “Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace, and be healed of your affliction.”

Lk 7:7-9 - Therefore I (Centurion) did not even think myself worthy to come to You. But say the word, and my servant will be healed. For I am also am a man placed under authority, having soldiers under me. And I say to one, “Go,” and he goes, and to another, ‘Come,’ and he comes;
and to my servant, ‘do this,’ and he does it.” When Jesus heard these things, He marveled at him and turned around and said to the crown that followed Him, “I say to you, I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel!”

Lk 8:48-50 - And He said to her, “Daughter, be of good cheer, your faith has made you well. Go in peace.” While He was still speaking, someone came from the ruler of the synagogue’s house, saying to him, “Your daughter is dead. Do not trouble the Teacher.” But when Jesus heard it, He answered him, saying, “Do not be afraid; only believe, and she will be made well.”

Lk 18:42 - Then Jesus said to him, “Receive your sight, your faith has made you well.”

Acts 14:8-10 - And in Lystra a certain man without strength in his feet was sitting, a cripple from his mother’s womb, who never walked. This man heard Paul speaking. Paul, observing him intently and seeing that he had faith to be healed, said with a loud voice, “Stand up straight on your feet!” And he leaped and walked.

Jas 5:14-15 - Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. And the prayer of faith will save the sick, and the Lord will raise him up. And if he has committed sins, he will be forgiven.

Ask

I Jn 3:22 - And whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight.

Examples in Old Testament

Gen 20:17 - So Abraham prayed to God; and God healed Abimelech, his wife, and his female servants. Then they bore children.

Ex 15:23-26 - Now when the came to Marah, they could not drink the waters of Marah, for they were bitter. Therefore the name of it was called Marah. And the people complained against Moses, saying, “What shall we drink?” So he cried out to the Lord, and the Lord showed him a tree. When he cast it into the waters, the waters were made sweet. There He made a statute and an ordinance for them, and there He tested them, and said, “If you diligently heed the voice of the Lord your God and do what is right in His sight, give ear to His commandments and keep all His statutes, I will put none of the diseases on you which I brought on the Egyptians. For I am the Lord who heals you.”

I Sam 6:3 - So they said, “If you send away the ark of God of Israel, do not send it empty; but by all means return it to Him with a trespass offering. Then you will be healed, and it will be known to you why His hand is not removed from you.

II Kings 5 - Naaman
II Chron 16:12 - And in the thirty-ninth year of his reign, Asa became diseased in his feet, and his malady was severe; yet in his disease he did not seek the Lord, but the physicians.

II Chron 30:20 - And the Lord listened to Hezekiah and healed the people

Ps 30:2 - O Lord my God, I cried out and You healed me.

Ps 107:20 - He sent His word and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.

Jer 17:14 - Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved. For you are my praise.

Examples in Christ’s time

Mt 4:23-24 - And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all kinds of sickness and all kinds of diseases among the people. Then His fame went throughout all Syria, and they brought to Him all sick people who were afflicted with various diseases and torments, and those who were demon-possessed, epiletics, and paralytics; and He healed them.

Mt 8:6-13 - story of centurion, vs 11: And I say to you that many will come from east and west, and sit down with Abraham, Issac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven. But the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Mt 9:2-8 - story of the paralytic

Mt 9:20-35 - And suddenly a woman who had a flow of blood for twelve years came from behind and touched the hem of His garment. For she said to herself, “If only I may touch His garment, I shall be made well.” But Jesus turned around, and when He saw her He said, “Be of good cheer, daughter; your faith has made you well.” And the woman was made well from that hour. When Jesus came into the ruler’s house, and saw the flute players and the noisy crown wailing, He said to them, “Make room, for the girl is not dead, but sleeping.” And they ridiculed Him. But when the crowd was put outside, He went in and took her by the hand, and the girl rose. And the report of this went into all the land. When Jesus departed from there, two blind men followed Him, crying out and saying, “Son of David, have mercy on us!” And when He had come into the house, the blind men came to Him. And Jesus said to them, “Do you believe that I am able to do this?” They said to Him, “Yes, Lord.” Then He touched their eyes, saying, “according to your faith let it be to you.” And their eyes were opened. And Jesus sternly warned them saying, “See that no one knows it.” But when they had departed, they spread the news about Him in all that country. As they went out, behold, they brought to Him a man, mute and demon-possessed. And when the demon was cast out, the mute spoke. And the multitudes marveled, saying, “It was never seen like this in Israel.” But the Pharisees said, “He casts out demons by the ruler of demons.”

Mt 12:15- But when Jesus knew it, He withdrew from there. And great multitudes followed
Him, and He healed them all.

Mt 14:14 - And when Jesus went out, He saw a great multitude; and He was moved with compassion for them, and He healed their sick.

Lk 7:21-22 - And that very hour He cured many of infirmities, afflictions, and evil spirits; and to many blind He gave sight. Jesus answered and said to them, “Go and tell John the things you have seen and heard: that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, the poor have the gospel preached to them.

Lk 9:1-2, 6 - Then He called His twelve disciples together and gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases. He sent them to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick....So they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel and healing everywhere.

Lk 13:11-16 - And behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bent over and could in no way raise herself up. But when Jesus saw her, He called her to Him and said to her, “Woman, you are loosed from your infirmity.” And immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. But the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath; and he said to the crowd, “There are six days on which men ought to work; therefore come and be healed on them, and not on the Sabbath day.” The Lord then answered him and said, “Hypocrite! Does not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or donkey from the stall, and lead it away to water it? So ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham whom Satan has bound - think of it - eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath.”

Lk 17:15-19 - story of ten lepers cleansed, and yet only one, the Samaritan, came back and glorified God and thanked Jesus.

Lk 22:50-51 - Malcom’s ear

Jn 5:13 - But the one (man healed at pool of Bethsaida) who was healed did not know who it was, for Jesus had withdrawn, a multitude being in that place.

Examples of the apostles

Acts 3:1-16 - Lame man healed through Peter, vs. 6: The Peter said, “Silver and gold I do not have, but what I do have I give you: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.”

Acts 5:15-16 - so that they brought the sick out into the streets and laid them on beds and couches, that at least the shadow of Peter passing by might fall on some of them. Also a multitude gathered from the surrounding cities to Jerusalem, bringing sick people and those who were tormented by unclean spirits, and they were healed.

Acts 9:33-41 - Aeneas healed through Peter (he was paralyzed and bedridden) and Tabitha raised
from the dead

Acts 14:9-10 - This man heard Paul speaking, Paul, observing him intently and seeing that he had faith to be healed, said with a loud voice, “Stand up straight on you feet!” And he leaped and walked.

Acts 8:5-7 - Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached Christ to them. And the multitudes with one accord heeded the things spoken by Philip, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. For unclean spirits, crying out with a loud voice, came out of many who were possessed; and many who were paralyzed and lame were healed.

Acts 19:11-12 - Now God worked unusual miracles by the hands of Paul, so that even handkerchiefs or aprons were brought from his body to the sick, and the diseases left them and the evil spirits went out of them.
Acts 28:1-9 - Paul on Malta, bitten by snake, vs. 9: so when this was done, the rest of those on the island who had diseases also came and were healed.

Js 5:14-15 - Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. And the prayer of faith will save the sick, and the Lord will raise him up. And if he has committed sins, he will be forgiven.

May ask 3 times

II Cor 12:7-10 - And lest I should be exalted above measure by the abundance of the revelations, a thorn in the flesh was given to me, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I be exalted above measure. Concerning this thing I pleaded with the Lord three times that it might depart from me. And He said to me, “My grace is sufficient for you, for My strength is made perfect in weakness.” Therefore most gladly I will rather boast in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. Therefore I take pleasure in my infirmities, in reproaches, in needs, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ’s sake. For when I am weak, then I am strong.

All weren’t healed immediately

II Tim 4:20 - Erastus stayed in Corinth, but Trophimus I have left in Miletus sick

Extra reference

Mt 13:58 - Now He did not do many works there (Nazareth) because of their unbelief.

13. HELL

What

Mk 9:43-48 - If your hand causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble, it would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea. If
your hand causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life maimed, rather than having two hands, to go to hell, into the fire that shall never be quenched, where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched. And if your foot causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life lame, rather than having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that shall never be quenched - where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched. And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out. It is better for you to enter the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire - where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched.

Mt 10:28 - And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. But rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Mt 23:33 - Serpents, brood of vipers! How can you escape the condemnation of hell?

Rev 20:13-15 - The sea gave up the dead and who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire.

Rev 21:8 - But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

Four words: Sheol (Grave in OT); Hades (Grave in NT); Tartaros (place of fallen angels in NT); Gehenna (Valley of Hinnom, NT)

1. Sheol - O.T. - Grave -

Gen 37:35 - And all his sons and all his daughters arose to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted, and he said, “For I shall go down into the grave to my son in mourning.” Thus is father wept for him.

Gen 42:38 - But he said, “My son shall not go down with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone. If any calamity should befall him along the way in which you go, then you would bring my gray hair with sorrow to the grave.

I Sam 2:6 - The Lord kills and makes alive; He brings down to the grave and brings up.

Job 14:13 - O that You would hide me in the grave, that you would conceal me until your wrath is past. That you would appoint me a set time, and remember me!

II Sam 22:6 - The sorrows of Sheol surrounded me; the snares of death confronted me

Job 11:8,26 - They are higher than heaven - what can you do? Deeper than sheol - what can you know
Job 26:6 - Sheol is naked before Him, and destruction has no covering.

Ps 18:5 - The sorrows of Sheol surround me; the snares of death confronted me

Ps 16:10 - For You will not leave my soul in Sheol, nor will Your Holy One to see corruption.

Ps 55:15 - Let death seize them; let them go down alive into hell.

Ps 86:13 - For great is Your mercy to me, and you have delivered my soul from the depths of Sheol.

Ps 116:3 - The pains of death surrounded me, and the pangs of Sheol laid hold of me; I found trouble and sorrow.

Ps 139:8 - If I ascend into heaven, You are there; if I make my bed in hell, behold You are there.

Prov 5:5 - Her feet go down to death. Her steps lay hold of hell.

Prov 7:27 - Her house is the way to hell, descending to the chambers of death.

Prov 9:18 - But he does not know that the dead are there, that her guests are in the depths of hell.

Prov 15:24 - The way of life winds upward for the wise, that he may turn away from hell below.

Prv 27:20 - Hell and Destruction are never full. So the eyes of man are never satisfied.

Isa 5:14 - Therefore Sheol has enlarged itself and opened up its mouth beyond measure; their glory and their multitude and their pomp, and he who is jubilant shall descend into it.

Is 14:9 - Hell from beneath is excited about you, to meet you at your coming; it stirs up the dead for you, all the chief ones of the earth; it has raised up from their thrones all the kings of the earth.

Ezek 31:16-17 - I made the nations shake at the sound of its fall, when I cast it down to hell together with those who descend into the Pit; and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, were comforted in the depths of earth. They also went down to hell with it, with those slain by the sword; and those who were its strong arm dwelt in its shadows among the nations.

Ezek 32:21-27 - The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell, with those who help him: they have gone down, they lie with the uncircumcised, slain by the sword. Assyria is there, and all her company, with their graves all around her, all of them slain, fallen by the sword. Her graves are set in the recesses of the Pit, and her company is all around her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, whocause terror in the land of the living. There is Elam all
her multitude, all around her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, who have gone down uncircumcised to the lower parts of earth, who cause their terror in the land of the living; now they bear their shame with those who go down to the Pit. They have set her bed in the midst of the slain, with all her multitude, with her graves all around it, all of them uncircumcise, slain by the sword; though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet they bear their shame with those who go down to the Pit; it was put in the midst of the slain. There are Meshech and Tubal and all their multitudes, with all their graves around it, all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living. They do not lie with the mighty who are fallen of the uncircumcised, who have gone down to hell with their weapons of war; they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities will be on their bones, because of the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

Amos 9:2 - Though they dig into hell, from there My hand shall take them; though they climb up to heaven, from there I will bring them down.

Jonah 2:2 - And he said, “I cried out to the Lord, because of my affliction, and He answered me, “Out of the belly of Sheol I cired and You heard my voice.”

Hab 2:5 - Indeed, because he transgresses by wine, he is a proud man, and he does not stay at home. Because he enlarges his desire as hell, and he is like death, and cannot be satisfied. He gathers to himself all nations and heaps up for himself all peoples.


Mt 11:23 - And you, Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, will be brought down to Hades; for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

Mt 16:18 - And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

Lk 10:15 - And you, Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, will be brought down to hades.

Rev 1:18 - I am He who lives, and was dead, and behold, I am alive for evermore. Amen. And I have the keys of Hades and of Death.

Rev 6:8 - So I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat on it was Death, and Hades followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth of the earth, to kill with the sword, with hunge, with death, and by the beasts of the earth.

Rev 20:13-14 - The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works.

3. Hell - NT- Tartaros (restraint of fallen angels)
II Pet 2:4 - For if God did not spare the angels who sinned, but cast them down to hell and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved for judgement

Jude 6 - And the angels who did not keep their proper domain, but left their own abode. He has reserved in everlasting chains under darkness for the judgement of the great day.

4. **Hell - O.T. (Equivalent of Gehenna)**

Deut 32:22 - For a fire is kindled in My anger, and shall burn to the lowest hell; it shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

Ps 9:17 - The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

5. **Hell -NT (Gehenna, Valley of Hinnom)**

Neh 11:30 - They dwelt from Beersheba to the Valley of Hinnom.

II Kings 23:10 - And he (Josiah) defiled Topheth, which is in the Valley of the Son of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter pass through the fire to Molech.

Jer 19:6 - therefore behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, that this place shall no more be called Tophet or the Valley of the Son of Hinnom, by the Valley of Slaughter.

Mt 5:22,29,30 - But I say to you that whoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgement. And whoever says to his brother, ‘Raca!,’ shall be in danger of the council. But whoever says, ‘You fool,’ shall be in danger of hell fire....If your right eye cause you to sin, pluck it out and cast it from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be cast into hell. And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and cast it from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for you whole body to be cast into hell.

Mt 10:28 - And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. But rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Mt 13:30 - Let both grow together until the harvest, and at the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, “First gather together the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn.

Mt 18:9 - And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and cast it from you. It is better for you to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

Mt 23:15,33 - Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you travel land and sea to win one proselyte, and when he is won, you make him twice as much a son of hell as yourselves....Serpents, brood of vipers! How can you escape the condemnation of hell?
Mk 9:47 - And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out. It is better for you to enter the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire

Lk 12:5 - But I will show you whom who should fear: Fear Him who, after He has killed, has the power to cast into hell; yes, I say to your, fear Him!

Jas 3:6 - And the tongue is a little member and boasts great things. See how great a little fire kindles.

Wicked Consumed

Mal 4:1-3 - For behold, the day is coming, burning like an oven, and all the proud, yeas, all who do wickedly will be stubble. And the day which is coming shall burn them up, says the Lord of hosts, that will leave them neither root nor brance. But to you who fear My name the Sun of Righteousness shall arise with healing in His wings; and you shall go out and grow fat like stalled calves. You shall trample the wicked, for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet. On the day that I do this, says the Lord.

Jer 25:30-33 - The Lord will roar from on high, and utter His voice from His holy habitation; He will roar mightily against His fold. He will give a shout, as those who tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth. A noise will come to the ends of the earth - for the Lord has a controversy with the nations; He will plead His case with all flesh. He will give those who are wicked to the sword, says the Lord....Behold, disaster shall go forth, from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the farthest parts of the earth. And at that day the slain of the Lord shall be from one end of the earth even to the other end of the earth. They shall not be lamented or gathered, or buried; they shall become refuse on the ground.

Ps 37:9 - For evildoers shall be cut off; but those who wait on the Lord, they shall inherit the earth.

Ps 37:12, 22, 29 - The wicked plots against the just, and gnashes at him with his teeth....For those blessed by Him shall inherit the earth, but those cursed by Him shall be cut off....The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell in it forever.

Ps 104:35 - May sinners be consumed from the earth, and the wicked be no more.

Obadiah 16 - For as you drank on My holy mountain, so shall all the nations drink continually; yes, they shall drink and swallow, and they shall be as though they had never been.

Isa 66:24 - And they shall go forth and look upon the corpses of the men who have transgressed against Me. For their worm does not die, and their fire is not quenched. They shall be an abhorrence to all flesh.

Rom 6:23 - For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our
Lord.

Jude 7 - as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them in a similar manner to these, having given themselves over to sexual immorality and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

Fire not quenched

Jer 17:27 - But if you will not heed Me to hallow the Sabbath day, such as not carrying a burden when entering the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath day, then I will kindle a fire in its gates, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

Jer 52:13 - He burned the house of the Lord and the king’s house; all the houses of Jerusalem, that is, all the houses of the great, he burned with fire.

Mal 4:1-3 - For behold, the day is coming, burning like an oven, and all the proud, yeas, all who do wickedly will be stubble. And the day which is coming shall burn them up, says the Lord f hosts, that will leave them neither root nor brance. But to you who fear My name the Sun of Righteousness shall arise with healing in His wings; and you shall go out and grow fat like stall-fed calves. You shall trample the wicked, for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet. On the day that I do this, says the Lord.

Mk 9:43-48 - If your hand causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble, it would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea. If your hand causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life maimed, rather than having two hands, to go to hell, into the fire that shall never be quenched, where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched. And if your foot causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life lame, rather than having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that shall never be quenched - where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched. And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out. It is better for you to enter the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire - where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched.

II Pet 3:10,13 - But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up....Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells.

Jude 7 - as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them in a similar manner to these, having given themselves over to sexual immorality and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

Rev 14:9-14 - Then a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, “If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand, he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured our full strength into the cup of His
indignation. He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name. Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus. Then I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, “Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on.” “Yes,” says the Spirit, “that they may rest from their labors, and their works follow them.”

Rev 19:20 - Then the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. These two were cast into the lake of fire burning with brimstone.

Rev 20:8 - and will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number is as the sand of the sea.

Rev 20:13-14 - The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire.

Rev 21:8 -But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

Judgement

I Sam 2:6 - The Lord kills and makes alive; He brings down to the grave and brings up.

Jn 5:28-29 - Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth - those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation. I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgement is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me.

Jn 12:48 - He who rejects Me, and does not receive My words, has that which judges him - the word that I have spoken will judge him in the last day.

Heb 9:27 - And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgement

Heb 10:26-27 - For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgement, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries.

II Pet 2:9 - then the Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptations and to reserve the unjust under punishment for the day of judgement.
Rev 20:13 - The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works.

**Wages of Sin (death)**

Mt 7:17-18, 23 - Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear bad fruit....And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness.’

Lk 13:3 - I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish.

Rom 6:23 - For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Heb 10:26-27 - For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgement, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries.

**After death**

Ps 6:5 - For in death there is no remembrance of You; in the grave who will give you thanks.

Ps 146:4 - His spirit departs, he returns to this earth; in that very day his plans perish.

Eccl 3:19-20 - For what happens to the son of men also happens to animals; one thing befalls them: as one dies, so dies the other. Surely, they all have one breath; man has no advantage over animals, for all is vanity. All go to one place: all are from the dust, and all return to the dust.

Ecc 9:10 - Whatever your hand finds to do, do it with your might; for there is no work or device or knowledge or wisdom in the grave where you are going.

**Worm dieth not**

Isa 66:24 - And they shall go forth and look upon the corpses of the men who have transgressed against Me. For their worm does not die, and their fire is not quenched. They shall be an abhorrence to all flesh.

Mk 9:44-48 - It is better for you to enter into life maimed, rather than having two hands, to go to hell, into the fire that shall never be quenched, where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched. And if your foot causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life lame, rather than having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that shall never be quenched - where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched. And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out. It is better for you to enter the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire - where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched.
14. HOLY DAYS

Command, Old Testament

Lev 23: feasts of God, vs. 2: Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, “The feasts of the Lord, which you shall proclaim to be holy convocations (including the Sabbath, vs 3), these are My feasts.

Deut 16 - whole chapter

Num 28 - 29 - elaboration on what to do on those feasts (offerings)

Ex 34:18-27 - The Feast of Unleavend Bread, Sabbath, Feast of Weeks (Pentecost), Feast of Ingathering

Command, New Testament

Jn 7:37 - On the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, “If anyone thirst, let him come to Me and drink.”

Lk 2:41-43 - His parents went to Jerusalem every year at the Feast of the Passover. And when He was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem according to the custom of the feast. When they had finished the days, as they returned, the Boy Jesus lingered behind in Jerusalem. And Joseph and His mother did not know it

Mk 14, Mt 26, & Lk 22 - Jesus keeps the Passover a day early, Last Supper

Jn 13 - same as above, and foot washing

Acts 12:3-4 - And because he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize Peter also. Now it was during the Days of Unleavened Bread. So when he had arrested him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four squads of soldiers to keep him, intending to bring him before the people after Passover.

Acts 18:21 - but took leave of them, saying, “I must by all means keep this coming feast in Jerusalem; but I will return again to you, God willing.” And he sailed from Ephesus.

Acts 20:16 - For Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus, so that he would not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hurrying to be at Jerusalem, if possible, on the Day of Pentecost (see Deut 16:16, Ex 23:14-18).

Acts 27:9 - Now when much time had been spent, and sailing was now dangerous because the Fast was already over, Paul advised them...
I Cor 5:7-8 - Therefore purge out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, since you truly are unleavened. For indeed Christ, our Passover, was sacrificed for us. Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

Future

Zech 14:16-19 - And it shall come to pass that everyone who is left of all the nations which came up against Jerusalem shall go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the Feast of Tabernacles. And it shall be that whichever of the families of earth do not come up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, on them there will be no rain. If the family of Egypt will not come up and enter in, they shall have no rain; they shall receive the plague with which the Lord strikes the nations who do not keep the Feast of Tabernacles. This shall be the punishment of Egypt and the punishment of all the nations that do not come up to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.

How? (Offering)

Deut 16:16-17 - Three times a year all your males shall appear before the Lord your God in the place which He chooses, at the Feast of Unleavened Bread, at the Feast of Weeks, and at the Feast of Tabernacles; and they shall not appear before the Lord empty-handed. Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the Lord your God which He has given you.

Ex 23:14-18 - Three times you shall keep a feast to Me in the year. You shall keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread (you shall eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded you, at the time appointed in the month of Abib, for in it you came out of Egypt; none shall appear before Me empty); and the Feast of Harvest, the firstfruits of your labors which you have sown in the field; and the Feast of Ingathering at the end of the year, when you have gathered in the fruit of your labors from the field. Three times in the year all your males shall appear before the Lord God. You shall not offer the blood of My sacrifice with leavened bread; nor shall the fat of My sacrifice remain until morning.

Ex 34:23 - Three times in the year your men shall appear before the Lord, the Lord God of Israel.

No Sacrifices today

Jer 7:22-23 - For I did not speak to your fathers, or commande them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices. But this is what I commanded them, saying, 'Obey My voice, and I will be your God, and you shall be My people. And walk in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well with you.

Ps 51:16-17 - For you do not desire sacrifice, or else I would give it; You do not delight in burnt offering. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit, a broken and contrite heart - these, O God, You will not despise.
I Sam 15:22 - So Samuel said: Has the Lord a great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to heed than the fat of rams.

Gal 3:19 - What purpose then does the law serve? It was added because of transgressions, till the Seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was appointed through angels by the hand of a mediator.

Passover (Christ’s sacrifice) - OT

Ex 12:1-10 - Now the Lord spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, “This month shall be your beginning of months; it shall be the first month of the year to you. Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying, ‘On the tenth day of this month every man shall take for himself a lamb, according to the house of his father, a lamb for a household. And if the household is too small for the lamb, let him and his neighbor next to his house take it according to the number of persons; according to each man’s need you shall make your count for the lamb. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year. You may take it from the sheep or from the goats. Now you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month. Then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at twilight. And they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses where they eat it. Then they shall eat the flesh on that night; roasted in fire, with unleavened bread and with bitter herbs they shall eat it. Do not eat it raw, nor boiled at all with water, but roasted in fire - its head with its legs and its entrails. You shall let none of it remain until morning, and what remains of it you shall burn with fire.

Ex 13:3-10 - And Moses said to the people: “Remember this day in which you went out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the Lord brought you out of this place. No leavened bread shall be eaten. On this day you are going out, in the month Abib. And it shall be, when the Lord brings you into the land of the Canaanites and the Hittites and the Amorites and the Jebusites, which He swore to your fathers to give you, a land flowing with milk and honey, that you shall keep this service in this month. Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day there shall be a feast to the Lord. Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days. And no leavened bread shall be seen among you, nor shall leaven be seen among you in all your quarters. And you shall tell your son in that day, saying, ‘This is done because of what the Lord did for me when I came up from Egypt. It shall be as a sign to you on your hand and as a memorial between your eyes, that the Lord’s law may be in your mouth; for with a strong hand the Lord has brought you out of Egypt. You shall therefore keep this ordinance in its season from year to year.

Ex 34:20 - But the firstborn of a donkey you shall redeem with a lamb. And if you will not redeem him, then you shall break his neck. All the firstborn of your sons you shall redeem. And none shall appear before Me empty-handed.

Lev 23:4-5 - These are the feasts of the Lord, holy convocations which you shall proclaim at their appointed times. On the fourteenth day of the first month at twilight is the Lord’s Passover.
Num 28:16 - On the fourteenth day of the first month is the Passover of the Lord.

Num 33:3 - They departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the day after the Passover the children of Israel went out with boldness in the sight of all the Egyptians.

II Kings 23:21-23 - Then the king (Josiah) commanded all the people, saying, “Keep the Passover to the Lord your God, as it is written in this Book of the Covenant. Such a Passover surely had never been held since the days of the judges who judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel and the kings of Judah. But in the eighteenth year of King Josiah this Passover was held before the Lord in Jerusalem.

Ezek 45:21 - In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, you shall observe the Passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall not be eaten.

II Chron 30:1-5 - And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and also wrote letters to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, to keep the Passover to the Lord God of Israel. For the king and his leaders and all the assembly in Jerusalem had agreed to keep the Passover in the second month. For they could not keep it at the regular time, because a sufficient number of priests had not consecrated themselves, nor had the people gathered at Jerusalem. And the matter pleased the king and all the assembly. So they resolved to make a proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba to Dan, that they should come to keep the Passover to the Lord God of Israel, since they had not done it for a long time in the prescribed manner.

Passover - (Sacrifices, new symbols- NT)

Mt 26:26-28 - And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed it, and gave it to the disciples and said, “Take, eat; this is My body.” Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, “Drink from it, all of you. For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.”

Mk 14:22-24 - And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to them and said, “Take, eat; this is My body.” Then He took the cup, and when He had given thanks He gave it to them, and they all drank from it. And He said to them, “This is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many.”

Lk 22:19-20 - And He took bread, gave thanks and broke it, and gave it to them, saying, “This is My body which is given for you; do this in remembrance of Me.” Likewise He also took the cup after supper, saying, “This cup is the new covenant in My blood, which is shed for you.”

Jn 13:1-5 - Now before the Feast of the Passover, when Jesus knew that His hour had come that He should depart from this world to the Father, having loved His own who were in the world, He loved them to the end. And supper being ended, the devil having already put it into the heart of
Judas Iscariot, Simon’s son, to betray Him, Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into His hands, and that He had come from God and was going to God, rose from supper and laid aside His garments, took a towel and girded himself. After that, He poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples’ feet, and to wipe them with the towel with which He was girded.

I Cor 11:20-34 - Therefore when you come together in one place, it is not to eat the Lord’s Supper. For in eating, each one takes his own supper ahead of others; and one is hungry and another is drunk. What! Do you not have houses to eat and drink in? Or do you despise the church of God and shame those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you in this? I do not praise you. For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you: that the Lord Jesus on the same night in which He was betrayed took bread; and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, “Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for you; do this in remembrance of Me.” In the same manner He also took the cup after supper, saying, “This cup is the new covenant in My blood. This do, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me.” For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord’s death till He comes. Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks this cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup. For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner eats and drinks judgement to himself, not discerning the Lord’s body. For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep. For if we would judge ourselves, we would not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world. Therefore, my brethren, when you come together to eat, wait for one another. But if anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, lest you come together for judgement. And the rest I will set in order when I come.

Jn 6:53-55 - Then Jesus said to them, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me and I in him. As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me. This is the bread which came down from heaven - not as your fathers ate the manna and are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever.

Who?

Ex 12:43-44, 48-49 - And the Lord said to Moses and Aaron, “This is the ordinance of the Passover: No foreigner shall eat it. But every man’s servant who is bought for money, when you have circumcised him, then he may eat it...And when a stranger dwells with you and wants to keep the Passover to the Lord, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as a native of the land. For no uncircumcised person shall eat it. One law shall be for the native-born and for the stranger who dwells among you.”

Rom 2:28-29 - For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, nor is the circumcision that which is outward in the flesh; but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not from men but from God.
Gal 3:27-29 - For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you all one in Christ Jesus. And if you are Christ’s then you are Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.

**Days of Unleavened Bread (Putting sin out)**

Ex 12:1-10 - Now the Lord spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, “This month shall be your beginning of months; it shall be the first month of the year to you. Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying, ‘On the tenth day of this month every man shall take for himself a lamb, according to the house of his father, a lamb for a household. And if the household is too small for the lamb, let him and his neighbor next to his house take it according to the number of persons; according to each man’s need you shall make your count for the lamb. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year. You may take it from the sheep or from the goats. Now you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month. Then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at twilight. And they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses where they eat it. Then they shall eat the flesh on that night; roasted in fire, with unleavened bread and with bitter herbs they shall eat it. Do not eat it raw, nor boiled at all with water, but roasted in fire - its head with its legs and its entrails. You shall let none of it remain until morning, and what remains of it you shall burn with fire.

Ex 13:1-10 - And Moses said to the people: “Remember this day in which you went out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the Lord brought you out of this place. No leavened bread shall be eaten. On this day you are going out, in the month Abib. And it shall be , when the Lord brings you into the land of the Caananites and the Hittites and the Amorites and the Jebusites, which He swore to your fathers to give you, a land flowing with milk and honey, that you shall keep this service in this month. Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day there shall be a feast to the Lord. Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days. And no leavened bread shall be seen among you, nor shall leaven be seen among you in all your quarters. And you shall tell your son in that day, saying, ‘This is done because of what the Lord did for me when I came up from Egypt. It shall be as a sign to you on your hand and as a memorial between your eyes, that the Lord’s law may be in your mouth; for with a strong hand the Lord has brought you out of Egypt. You shall therefore keep this ordinance in its season from year to year.

Ex 23:14-15 - Three times you shall keep a feast to Me in the year; you shall keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread (you shall eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded you, at the time appointed in the month of Abib, for in it you came out of Egypt; none shall appear before Me empty).

Ex 34:18 - The Feast of Unleavened Bread you shall keep. Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, as I commanded you, in the appointed time of the month of Abib; for in the month of Abib you came out from Egypt.
Num 28:17-25 - And on the fifteenth day of this month is the feast; unleavened bread shall be eaten for seven days. On the first day you shall have a holy convocation. You shall do no customary work. And you shall present an offering made by fire as a burnt offering to the Lord: to young bulls, one ram, and seven lambs in their first year. Be sure they are without blemish. Their grain offering shall be of fine flour mixed with oil; three-tenths of an ephah you shall offer for a bull, and two-tenths for a ram; you shall offer one-tenth of an ephah for each of the seven lambs; also one goat as a sin offering, to make atonement for you. You shall offer these besides the burnt offering of the morning, which is for a regular burnt offering. In this manner you shall offer the food of the offering made by fire daily for seven days, as a sweet aroma to the Lord; it shall be offered besides the regular burnt offering and its drink offering. And on the seventh day you shall have a holy convocation. You shall do no customary work.

Lev 23:6-8 - And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the Feast of Unleavened Bread to the Lord; seven days you must eat unleavened bread. On the first day you shall have a holy convocation; you shall do no customary work on it. But you shall offer an offering to the Lord for seven days. The seventh day shall be a holy convocation; you shall do no customary work on it.

Deut 16:3-8 - You shall eat no leavened bread with it; seven days you shall eat unleavened bread with it, that is, the bread of affliction (for you came out of the land of Egypt in haste), that you may remember the day in which you came out of Egypt all the days of your life. And no leaven shall be seen among you in all your territory for seven days, nor shall any of the meat which you sacrifice the first day at twilight remain overnight until morning. You may not sacrifice the Passover within any of your gates which the Lord your God gives you; but at the place where the Lord your God chooses to make His name abide, there you shall sacrifice the Passover at twilight, at the going down of the sun, at the time you came out of Egypt. And you shall roast and eat it in the place which the Lord your God chooses, and in the morning you shall turn and go to your tents. Six days you shall eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day there shall be a sacred assembly to the Lord your God. You shall do no work on it.

Ezra 6:22 - And they kept the Feast of Unleavened Bread seven days with joy; for the Lord make them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria toward them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

II Chron 8:13 - according to the daily rate, offering according to the commandment of Moses, for the Sabbaths, the New Moons, and the three appointed yearly feasts - the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the Feast of Weeks, and the Feast of Tabernacles.

II Chron 30:13-27 - (Hezekiah’s reign) Now many people, a very great assembly, gathered at Jerusalem to keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread in the second month. They arose and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and they took away all the incense altars and cast them into the Brook Kidron. Then they slaughtered the Passover lambs on the fourteenth day of the second month. The priests and the Levits were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought the burnt offerings to the house of the Lord. They stood in thier place according to their custom,
according to the Law of Moses, the man of God; the priests sprinkled the blood received from the hand of the Levites. For there were many in the assembly who had not sanctified themselves; therefore the Levites had chared of the slaughter of the Passover lambs for everyone who was not clean, to sanctify them to the Lord. For a multitude of the people, many from Ephraim, Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulan, had not cleansed themselves, yet they ate the Passover contrary to what was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, “may the good Lord provide atonement for everyone who prepares his heart to seek God, the Lord God of his fathers, though his is not cleansed, according to the purification of the sanctuary.” And the Lord listened to Hezekiah and healed the people. So the children of Israel who were present at Jerusalem kept the Feast of Unleavenen Bread seven days with great gladness; and the Levites and the priests praised the Lord day by day, singing to the Lord, accompanied by loud instruments. And Hezekiah gave encouragement to all the Levites who taught the good knowledge of the Lord; and they ate throughout the feast seven days, offering peace offerings and making confession to the Lord God of their fathers. Then the whole assembly agreed to keep the feast another seven days, and they kept it another seven days with gladness. For Hezekiah, king of Judah, gave to the assembly a thousand bulls and seven thousand sheep, and the leaders gave to the assembly a thousand bulls and then thousand sheep; and a great number of priests sanctified themselves. The whole assembly of Judah rejoiced, also the priests and Levites, all the assembly that came from Israel, the sojourners who came from the land of Israel, and those who dwelt in Judah. So there was great joy in Jerusalem, for since the time of Soloman the son of David, king of Israel, there had been nothing like this in Jerusalem. Then the priests, the Levites, arose and blessed the people, and their voice was heard; and their prayer came up to His holy dwelling place, to heaven.

Ezek 45:21-23 - In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, you shall observe the Passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten. And on that day the prince shall prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bull for a sin offering. On the seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the Lord, seven bulls and seven rams without blemish, daily for seven days, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering.

Mt 26:17 - Now on the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying, “Where do you want us to prepare for You to eat the Passover.

Mk 14:12 - Now on the first day of Unleavened Bread, when they killed the Passover lamb, His disciples said to Him, “Where do You want us to go and prepare, that You may eat the Passover?”

Lk 22:1 - Now the Feast of Unleavened Bread drew near, which is called Passover.

Acts 12:3 - And because he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to seize Peter also. Now it was during the Days of Unleavened Bread.

Acts 20:6 - But we sailed away from Philippi after the Days of Unleavened Bread, and in five days joined them at Troas, where we stayed seven days.
I Cor 5:2-8 - And you are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he who has done this deed might be taken away from among you. For I indeed, as absent in body but present in spirit, have already judged (as though I were present) him who has so done this deed. In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered together, along with my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. Your glorying is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump? Therefore purge out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, since you truly are unleavened. For indeed Christ, our Passover, was sacrificed for us. Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

Leaven in Sin

Lk 12:1 - In the meantime, when an innumerable multitude of people had gathered together, so that they trampled one another, He began to say to His disciples first of all, “Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.”

Mt 16:6, 11-12 - Then Jesus said to them, “take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Saducees….How is it you do not understand that I did not speak to you concerning bread? - but to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.” Then they all understood that He did not tell them to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

I Cor 5:2-8 - And you are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he who has done this deed might be taken away from among you. For I indeed, as absent in body but present in spirit, have already judged (as though I were present) him who has so done this deed. In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered together, along with my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. Your glorying is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump? Therefore purge out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, since you truly are unleavened. For indeed Christ, our Passover, was sacrificed for us. Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

Pentecost

Ex 23:16 - and the Feast of Harvest, the firstfruits of your labors which you have sown in the field

Ex 34:22 - And you shall observe the Feast of Weeks, of the firstfruits of wheat harvest

Lev 23:15-21 - And you shall count for yourselves from the day after the Sabbath, from the day that you brought the sheaf of the wave offering (from the Feast of Firstfruits): seven sabbaths shall be completed. Count fifty days to the day after the seventh Sabbath; then you shall offer a new grain offering to the Lord. You shall bring from your dwellings two wave loaves of two-
tenths of an ephah. They shall be of fine flour; they shall be baked with leaven. They are the firstfruits to the Lord. And your shall offer with the bread seven lambs of the first year, without blemish, one young bull, and two rams. They shall be as a burnt offering to the Lord, with their grain offering and their drink offerings, an offering made by fire for a sweet aroma to the Lord. Then you shall sacrifice one kid of the goats as a sin offering, and two male lambs of the first year as a sacrifice of a peace offering. The priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits as a wave offering before the Lord, with the two lambs. They shall be holy to the Lord for the priest. And you shall proclaim the same day that is a holy convocation to you. You shall do no customary work on it. It shall be a statute forever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

Num 28:26-30 - Also on the day of the firstfruits, when you bring a new grain offering to the Lord at your Feast of Weeks, you shall have a holy convocation. You shall do no customary work. You shall present a burnt offering as a sweet aroma to the Lord: two young bulls, one rame, and seven lambs in their first year, with their grain offering of fine flour mixed with oil: three-tenths of an ephah for each bull, two-tenths for the one ram, and one-tenth for each of the seven lambs, also one kid of the goats, to make atonement for you.

Deut 16:9-12 - You shall count seven weeks for yourself; begin to count the seven weeks from the time you begin to put the sickle to the grain. Then you shall keep the Feast of Weeks to the Lord your God with the tribute of a freewill offering from your hand, which you shall give as the Lord your God blesses you. You shall rejoice before the Lord your God, you and your son and your daughter, your male servant and your female servant, the Levite who is within your gates, the stranger and the fatherless and the widow who are among you, at the place where the Lord chooses to make His name abide.

II Chron 8:13 - according to the daily rate, offering according to the commandment of Moses, for the Sabbaths, the New Moons, and the three appointed yearly feasts - the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the Feast of Weeks, and the Feast of Tabernacles.

Acts 2:1 - When the Day of Pentecost had fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

Acts 20:16 - For Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus, so that he would not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hurrying to be at Jerusalem, if possible, on the Day of Pentecost.

I Cor 16:8 - But I will tarry in Ephesus until Pentecost.

Christ as Wave Sheaf

Jn 20:17 - Jesus said to her, “Do not cling to Me, for I have not yet ascended to My Father; but go to My brethren and say to them, ‘I am ascending to My Father, and to My God and your God.’”

Mt 28:9 - And as they went to tell His disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, “Rejoice!”
they came and held Him by the feet and worshiped Him.

I Cor 15:20, 23 - But now Christ is risen from the dead, and has become the firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep....But each one in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterward those who are Christ’s at His coming.

Rom 8:29 - For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren.

Col 1:15, 18 - He is the image of the invisible god, the firstborn over all creation....And He is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence.

We, the firstfruits

Jas 1:18 - Of His own will He brought us forth by the word of truth, that we might be a kind of firstfruits of His creatures.

Rom 8:23 - Not only that, but we also who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, eagerly waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body.

Rom 11:26 - And so all Israel will be saved, as it is written, “The Deliverer will come out of Zion, and He will turn away ungodliness from Jacob.”

Is 11:11 - It shall come to pass in that day that the Lord shall set His hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of His people who are left, from Assyria and Egypt, from Pathros and Cush, from Elam and Shinar, from Hamath and the islands of the sea.

Is 66:15-19 - For behold, the Lord will come with fire and with His chariots, like a whirlwind, to render His anger with fury, and His rebuke with flames of fire. For by fire and by His sword the Lord will judge all flesh; and the slain of the Lord shall be many. Those who sanctify themselves and purify themselves, to go to the gardens after an idol in the midst, eating swine’s flesh and the abomination and the mouse, shall be consumed together, says the Lord. For I know their works and their thoughts. It shall be that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come and see My glory. I will set a sign among them; and those among them who escape I will send to the nations: to Tarshish and Pul and Lud, who draw the bow, and Tubal and Javan, to the coastlands afar off who have not heard My fame nor seen My glory. And they shall declare My glory among the Gentiles.

I Cor 15:22-23 - For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all shall be made alive. But each one in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterward those who are Christ’s at His coming.

A Day of Salvation

Isa 49:8 - Thus says the Lord: “In an acceptable time I have heard You, and in the day of
**salvation I have helped You; I will preserve You and give You as a covenant to the people, to restore the earth, to cause them to inherit the desolate heritages.”**

II Cor 6:2 - For He says, “In an acceptable time I have heard you, and in the day of salvation I have helped you.”

Rom 11:1 - I say then, has God cast away His people? Certainly not! For I am also an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

Tim 2:4-6 - who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. For there is one Mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus, who gave Himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time

**Trumpets**

Lev 23:24-25 - Speak to the children of Israel, saying: “in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, you shall have a sabbath-rest, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, a holy convocations. You shall do no customary work on it; and you shall offer an offering made by fire to the Lord.”

Num 29:1 - And in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, you shall have a holy convocation. You shall do no customary work. For you it is a day of blowing of trumpets.

Neh 8:2-9, 12 - So Ezra the priest brought the Law before the assembly of men and women and all who could hear with understanding on the first day of the seventh month. Then he read from it in the open square that was in front of the Water Gate from morning to midday, before the men and women and those who could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive to the Book of the Law. So Ezra the scribe stood on a platform of wood which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, Shema, Anaiah, Urijah, Hilkiah and Maaseah; and at his left hand Pediah, Mishael, Malchijah, Hashum, Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam. And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; and when he opened it, all the people stood up. And Ezra blessed the Lord, the great God. Then all the people answered, “Amen, Amen!” while lifting up their hands. And they bowed their heads and worshiped the Lord with their faces to the ground. Also Jeshua, Bani....helped the people to understand the Law; and the people stood in their place. So they read distinctly from the book, in the Law of God; and they gave the sense, and helped them to understand the reading. And Nehemiah, who was the governor, Ezra the priest and scribe, and the Levites who taught the people said to all the people, “This day is holy to the Lord your God; do not mourn nor weep.” For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law....And all the people went their way to eat and drink, to send portions and rejoice greatly, because they understood the words that were declared to them.

**Alarm of War**

Jer 4:19-21 - O my soul, my soul! I am pained in my very heart! My heart makes a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because you have heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm
of war. Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is plundered. Suddenly my tents are plundered, and my curtains in a moment. How long will I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

Num 10:8 - The sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow the trumpet, and these shall be to you as an ordinance forever throughout your generations.

Ezek 33:2-7 - Son of man, speak to the children of your people, and say to them: “When I bring the sword upon a land, and the people of the land take a man from their territory and make them their watchman, when he sees the sword coming upon the land, if he blows the trumpet and warns the people, then whoever hears the sound of the trumpet and does not take warning, if the sword comes and takes him away, his blood shall be on his own head. He heard the sound of the trumpet, but did not take warning, his blood shall be upon himself. But he who takes warning will save his life. But if the watchman sees the sword coming and does not blow the trumpet, and the people are not warned, and the sword comes and takes any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood I will require at the watchman’s hand. So you, son of many: I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; therefore you shall hear a word from My mouth and warn them for Me.

Rev 8 & 9 - trumpet plagues

Joel 2:1-2 - Blow the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in My holy mountain! Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble; for the day of the Lord is coming, for it is at hand: a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, like the morning clouds spread over the mountains, a people come, great and strong,. The like of whom has never been; nor will there ever be any such after them, even for many successive generations.

Second Coming of Christ

I Thes 4:14-17 - For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who sleep in Jesus. For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord.

I Cor 15:52 - in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet shall sound and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

Rev 11:15-19 - Then the seventh angel sounded: and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, “The kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ, and He shall reign forever and forever.” And the twenty-four elders who sat before God on their thrones fell on their faces and worshiped God, saying, “We give You thanks, O Lord God Almighty, the One who is and who was and who is to come, because You have taken Your great power and
reigned. The nations were angry, and your wrath has come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that you should reward your servants the prophets and the saints, and those who fear Your name, small and great, and should destroy the earth. Then the temple of God was opened in heaven and the ark of the covenant was seen in His temple. And there were lightnings, noises, thunderings, an earthquake, and great hail.

Is 27:13 - So it shall be in that day: the great trumpet will be blown, they will come, who are about to perish in the land of Assyria, and they who are outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

Zech 14:4-5 - And in that day His feet will stand on the Mount of Olives, which faces Jerusalem on the east, and the Mount of Olives shall be split in two, from east to west, making a very large valley; half of the mountain shall move toward the north and half of it toward the south. Then you shall flee through My mountain valley, for the mountain valley shall reach to Azal. Yes, you shall flee as you fled from the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah.

How

Acts 1:9-10 - Now when He had spoken these things, He was taken up, and a cloud received Him out of their sight. And while they looked steadfastly toward heavens as He went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel, who also said, “Men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, who was taken up from you into heaven, will so come in like manner as you saw Him go into heaven.

Atonement

Lev 23:27-32 - Also the tenth day of this seventh month shall be the Day of Atonement. It shall be a holy convocation for you; you shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire to the Lord. And you shall do no work on that same day, for it is the Day of Atonement, to make atonement for you before the Lord your God. For any person who is not afflicted in soul on that same day shall be cut off from his people. And any person who does any work on that same day, that person I will destroy from among his people. You shall do no manner of work; it shall be a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. It shall be to you a sabbath of solemn rest, and you shall afflict your souls; on the ninth day of the month at evening, from evening to evening, you shall celebrate your sabbath.

Lev 16

Num 29:7 - On the tenth day of this seventh month you shall have a holy convocation. You shall afflict your souls; you shall not do any work.

Ps 81:1-4 - Sing aloud to God our strength; make a joyful shout to the God of Jacob. Raise a song and strike the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the lute. Blow the trumpet at the time of the New Moon, at the full moon, on our solemn feast day. For this is a statute for Israel, a law of God of Jacob.
Acts 27:9 - Now when much time had been spent, and sailing was now dangerous because the Fast was already over, Paul advised them

Binding of Satan

Rev 20:1-3 - Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. He laid hold of the dragon; that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years; and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal on him, so that he should not deceive the nations no more till the thousand years were finished. But after these things he must be released for a little while.

Zech 13:2 - It shall be in that day, says the Lord, that I will cut off from the names of the idols of the land, and they shall no longer be remembered. I will also cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to depart from the land.

Lev 16:22 - The goat shall bear on itself all their iniquities to an uninhabited land; and he shall release the goat in the wilderness

Atonement with God

Isa 11:9 - They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain, for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord. As the waters cover the sea.

Zech 14:9 - And the Lord shall be King over all the earth. In that day it shall be - “The Lord is one, And His name one.”

Tabernacles

Ex 23:16 - and the Feast of Harvest, the firstfruits of your labors which you have sown in the field; and the Feast of Ingathering at the end of the year, when you have gathered in the fruit of your labors from the field.

Ex 34:23-24 - Three times in the year all your men shall appear before the Lord, the Lord God of Israel. For I will cast out the nations before you and enlarge your borders; neither will any man covet your land when you go up to appear before the Lord your God three times in the year.

Lev 23:34-43 - Speak to the children of Israel, saying, “The fifteenth of this seventh month shall be the Feast of Tabernacles for seven days to the Lord. On the first day there shall be a holy convocation. You shall do no customary work on it. For seven days you shall offer an offering made by fire to the Lord. On the eighth day you shall have a holy convocation, and you shall offer an offering made by fire to the Lord. It is a sacred assembly, and you shall do no customary work on it....also on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when you have gathered in the fruit of the land, you shall keep the feast of the Lord for seven days; on the first day there shall be a sabbath-rest, and on the eighth day a sabbath-rest. And you shall take for yourselves on the first day the fruit of beautiful trees, branches of palm trees, the boughs of leafy trees, and
willows of the brook; and you shall rejoice before the Lord your God for seven days. You shall keep it as a feast to the Lord for seven days in the year. It shall be a statute forever in your generations. You shall celebrate it in the seventh month. You shall dwell in booths for seven days. All who are native Israelites shall dwell in booths, that your generations may know that I made the children of Israel dwell in booths when I brought them out of the land of Egypt; I am the Lord your God.

Deut 16:13-17 - You shall observe the Feast of Tabernacles seven days, when you have gathered from your threshing floor and from your winepress. And you shall rejoice in your feast, you and your son and you daughter, your male servant and your female servant and the Levite, the stranger and the fatherless and the widow, who are within your gates. Seven days you shall keep a sacred feast to the Lord your God in the place which the Lord chooses, because the Lord your God will bless you in all your produce and in all the work of your hands, so that you surely rejoice. Three times a year all your males shall appear before the Lord your God in the place which He chooses: at the Feast of Unleavened Bread, at the Feast of Weeks, and at the Feast of Tabernacles; and they shall not appear before the Lord empty-handed. Every many shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the Lord your God which He has given you.

I Kings 12:19-33 - Jeroboam’s feast in 8th month

Neh 8:13-18 - Now on the second day the heads of the fathers’ houses of all the people, with the priests and Levites, were gathered to Ezra the scribe, in order to understand the words of the Law. And they found written in the Law, which the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel shall dwell in booths during the feast of the seventh month....so the whole assembly of those who had returned from the captivity made booths and sat under the booths; for since the days of Joshua the son of Nun until that day the children had not done so. And there was very great gladness. Also day by day, from the first day until the last day, he read from the Book of the Law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day there was a sacred assembly, according to the prescribed manner.

Hosea 12:9 - But I am the Lord your God, ever since the land of Egypt; I will again make you dwell in tents, as in the days of the appointed feast.

Jn 7:2,14 - Now the Jews’ Feast of Tabernacles was at hand....Now about the middle of the feast Jesus went up into the temple and taught.

Acts 18:21 - but took leave of them, saying, “I must by all means keep this coming feast in Jerusalem; but I will return again to you, God willing.” And he sailed from Ephesus.

II Chron 8:13 - according to the daily rate, offering according to the commandment of Moses, for the Sabbaths, the New Moons, and the three appointed yearly feasts - the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the Feast of Weeks, and the Feast of Tabernacles.

Ezek 45:25 - In the seventh month, on the fifteenth day of the month, at the feast, he sahll do likewise for seven days, according to the sin offering, the burnt offering, the grain offering, and the oil.
Zech 14:16-19 - And it shall come to pass that everyone who is left of all the nations which came up against Jerusalem shall go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the Feast of Tabernacles. And it shall be that whichever of the families of earth do not come up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, on them there will be no rain. If the family of Egypt will not come up and enter in, they shall have no rain; they shall receive the plague with which the Lord strikes the nations who do not keep the Feast of Tabernacles. This shall be the punishment of Egypt and the punishment of all the nations that do not come up to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.

Last Great Day

Lev 23:39 - Also on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when you have gathered in the fruit of the land, you shall keep the feast of the Lord for seven days; on the first day there shall be a sabbath-rest, and on the eighth day a sabbath-rest.
Num 29:35 - On the eighth day you shall have a sacred assembly. You shall do no customary work.

Jn 7:37 - On the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, “If anyone thirst, let him come to Me and drink.

Meaning of 100-yr period

Rev 20:5-12 - But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years years. Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be released from his prison and will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, God and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number is as the sand of the sea. They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them. The devil, who deceived them, was cast out into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are (should read were thrown). And they (he) will be tormented day and night forever and ever. Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books. The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works.

Is 65:17-25 - For behold, I create a new heavens and a new earth; and the former shall not be remembered or come to mind. But be glad and rejoice forever in what I create; for behold I create Jerusalem as a rejoicing, and her people a joy. I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in My people; the voice of weeping shall no longer be heard in her, nor the voice of crying. Nor more shall an infant from there live but a few days, nor an old man who has not fulfilled his days; for
the child shall die one hundred years old, but the sinner being one hundred years old shall be accursed. They shall build houses and inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards and eat their fruit. They shall not build and another inhabit. They shall not plant and another eat; for as the days of a tree, so shall be the days of My people, and My elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth children for trouble; for they shall be the descendants of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them. It shall come to pass that before they call, I will answer; and while they are still speaking I will hear. The wolf and lamb shall feed together, the lion shall eat straw like the ox, and dust shall be the serpent’s food. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain, says the Lord.

_Everyone to be saved_

Rom 11:11,26 - I say then, have they stumbled that they should fall? Certainly not! But through their fall, to provoke them to jealousy, salvation has come to the Gentiles... and so all Israel will be saved.

Rev 21:1-4 - Now I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also there was no more sea. Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from heaven, saying, “Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people. God Himself will be with them and be their God. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying. There shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away.

I Tim 2:3-4 - For this is a good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth.

_15. HOLY SPIRIT_

_Why need it_

Eph 3:16-19 - that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with might through His Spirit in the inner man, that Christ may dwell in your hearths through faith; that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the width and length and depth and height - to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge; that you may be filled with all the fulness of God.

Eph 6:8 - knowing that whatever good anyone does, he will receive the same from the Lord, whether he is slave or free.

Jas 2:26 - For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also

I Cor 6:11 - And such were some of you. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God.
Jn 8:28 - Then Jesus said to them, “When you lift up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am He, and that I do nothing of Myself; but as My Father has taught Me, I speak these things

Rom 7:23-24 - But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am. Who will deliver me from this body of death?

Jn 5:30 - I can of Myself do nothing; as I hear, I judge; and My judgement is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me.

Jn 14:10 - Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me? The words that I speak to you I do not speak on My own authority; but the Father who dwells in Me does the works.

Rom 8:9-17 - But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His. And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But is the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors - not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh. For if you live according to the flesh you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, “Abba, Father.” The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, then heirs - heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together.

I Jn 5:11-12 - And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.

I Cor 12:13 - For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body - whether Jews, or Greeks, whether salves or free - and have all been made to drink into one Spirit.

Gal 2:20 - I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.

What? (Power)

Gen 1:2 - The earth was (should read became) without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.

Mt 12:28 - But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, surely the kingdom of God has come upon you.
II Pet 1:4 - by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature (see Rom 8:16), having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

Ps 89:7-8 - God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be held in reverance by all those around Him. O Lord God of hosts, who is mighty like You, O Lord? Your faithfullness also surrounds You.

Rom 15:13-14 - Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that you may abound in hope by the power of the Holy Spirit. Now I myself am confident concerning you, my brethren, that you are also full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able to admonish one another.

Acts 1:4-8 - And being assembled together with them. He commanded them no to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the Promise of the Father, “which,” He said, “you have heard from Me, for John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now. Therefore, when they had come together, they asked Him, saying, “Lord, will You at this time restore the kingdom to Israel? And He said to them, “It is not for you to know times or seasons which the Father has put in His own authority. But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and your shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and to all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.”

Acts 2:2-4 - And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. Then there appeared to them divided tongues, as of fire, and one sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Acts 3:12 - So when Peter saw it, he responded to the people: “Men of Israel, why do you marvel at this (lame man healed thru Peter)? Or why look so intently at us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made this man walk?

One Spirit

I Cor 12:13 - For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body - whether Jews or Greeks, whether slave or free - and have all been made to drink into one Spirit.

Eph 4:4, 30 - There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called in one hope of your calling: one Lord, one faith, one baptism; one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all....And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.

I Sam 10:6-10 - Then the Spirit of the Lord will come upon you, and you will prophesy with them and be turned into another man. And let it be, when these signs come upon you, that you do as the occasion demands; for God is with you. You shall go down before me to Gilgal; and surely I will come down to you to offer burnt offerings and make sacrifices of peace offerings.
Seven days you shall wait, till I come to you and show you what to do.” So it was, when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, that God gave him another heart; and all those signs came to pass that day. When they came there to the hill, there was a group of prophets to meet him; then the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

I Jn 4:1-6 - Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world. By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God, and every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the spirit of the Antichrist, which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world. You are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because He who is in you is greater than he who is of the world. They are of the world. Therefore they speak as of the world, and the world hears them. We are of God. He who knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.

Rom 8:5-17 - For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God. But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His. And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors - not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh. For if you live according to the flesh you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, “Abba, Father.” The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, then heirs - heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together.

I Cor 6:11 - And such were some of you. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God.

Truth produces changes, leads to salvation

Gal 3:17-24 - And this I say, that the law which was four hundred and thirty years later, cannot annul the covenant that was confirmed before by God in Christ, that it should be made no effect. For if the inheritance is of the law, it is no longer of promise; but God gave it to Abraham by promise. What purpose then does the law serve? It was added because of transgressions, till the Seed should come to whom the promise was made; an it was appointed through angels by the hand of a mediator. Now a mediator does not mediate for one only, but God is one. Is the law then against the promises of God? Certainly not! For if there had been a law given which could have given life, truly righteousness would have been by the law. But the Scripture has confined
all under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe. But before faith came, we were kept under guard by the law, kept for the faith which would afterward by revealed. Therefore the law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor.

_Eph 1:14 - who (the Holy Spirit) is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory._

Eph 5:22-23 - Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, as also Christ is the head of the church: and He is the Savior of the body.

Phil 1:19 - For I know that this will turn out for my deliverance through your prayer and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ.

Rom 12:1-2 - I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

I Cor 2:11-14 - For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so no one knows the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God. These things we also speak, not in words which man’s wisdom teaches but which the Holy Spirit teaches, comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

_Christ in us_

Gal 2:20 - I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.

I Cor 3:16 - Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?

Jn 14:17 - the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you.

II Pet 1:3-4 - as His divine power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue, by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

Col 1:27 - To them God willed to make known what are the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles: which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.
Gal 4:19 - My little children, for whom I labor in birth again until Christ is formed in you.

I Cor 2:16 - For “who has known the mind of the Lord that he may instruct Him?” But we have the mind of Christ.

I Cor 6:20 - For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God’s.

II Cor 3:3 - clearly you are an epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink but by the Spirit of the living God, not on tablets of stone but on tablets of flesh, that is, of the heart.

Jas 4:5 - Or do you think that the Scriptures says in vain, “The Spirit who dwells in us yearns jealously.”

Spirit in us

Ezek 36:27 - I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you will keep My judgements and do them.

Ezek 37:14 - “I will put My Spirit in you, and you shall live, and I will place you in your own land. Then you shall know that I, the Lord, have spoken it and performed it,” says the Lord.

How we get it

Acts 2:38 - Then Peter said to them, “Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of your sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 5:32 - And we are His witnesses to these things, and so also is the Holy Spirit whom God has given to those who obey Him.

Phil 1:19 - For I know that this will turn out for my deliverance through your prayer and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ.

Is 44:3 - For I will pour water on him who is thirsty, and floods on the dry ground; I will pour My Spirit on your descendants, and My blessing on your offspring.

Receive more

II Cor 4:16 - Therefore we do not lose heart. Even though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day.

Jn 7:37-38 - On the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, “If anyone thirsts, let him come to me and drink. He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water.
Eph 4:23 - and be renewed in the spirit of your mind

Ask

Lk 11:13 - If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him.

Word of God

Gal 3:1-5,14 - O foolish Galatians! Who has bewitched you that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was clearly portrayed among you as crucified? This only I want to learn from you: Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Are you so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now being made perfect by the flesh? Have you suffered so many things in vain - if indeed it was in vain?....Brethren, I speak in the manner of men: though it is only a man’s covenant, yet if it is confirmed, no one annuls or adds to it.

Gift of God

Jn 4:10 - Jesus answered and said to her, “If you know the gift of God, and who it is who says to your, ‘Give Me a drink,’ you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water.

Lk 11:13 - If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him.

Acts 2:38 - Then Peter said to them, “Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of your sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 10:45 - And those of the circumcision who believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out on the Gentiles also.

Acts 11:17 - If therefore God gave them the same gift as He gave us when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I that I could withstand God?

Rom 6:23 - For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

I Cor 12 - the spirutual gifts, vs. 31: But earnestly desire the best gifts. And yet I show your a more excellent way.

When do we get it

Acts 2:38 - Then Peter said to them, “Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of your sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.
Acts 8:17 - Then they laid hands on them (Samaritans), and they received the Holy Spirit.

Acts 19:1-6 - And it happened, while Apollos was at Corinth, that Paul, having passed through the upper regions, came to Ephesus. And finding some disciples, he said to them, “did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?” So they said to him, “We have not so much as heard whether there is a Holy Spirit.” And he said to them, “Into what then were you baptized?” So they said, “Into John’s baptism.” Then Paul said, “John indeed baptized with a baptism of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe on Him who would come after Him, that is, on Christ Jesus. When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied.

How much do we get

Rom 8:23 - Not only that, but we also who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, eagerly waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body.

II Cor 4:16 - Therefore we do not lose heart. Even though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day.

II Cor 5:5 - Now He who has prepared us for this very thing is God, who also has given us the Spirit as a guarantee.

Eph 1:13-14 - In Him also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will, that we who first trusted in Christ should be to the praise of His glory.

Future

Joel 2:3, 28, 32 - A fire devours before them, and behind them a flame burns; the land is like the Garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; surely nothing shall escape them...and it shall come to pass afterward that I will pour My Spirit on all flesh; your sons and daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions...and it shall come to pass that whoever calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved. For in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem there shall be deliverance, as the Lord has said, among the remnant whom the Lord calls.

Fruits

Mt 7:20 - Therefore by their fruits you will know them.

Acts 4:31 - And when they had prayed, the place where they were assembled together was shaken and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of God with boldness.
Rom 5:5 - Now hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out in our hearts by the Holy Spirit who was given to us.

Rom 8:6 - For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

Rom 15:13 - Now may the God of hope fill you with all you and peace in believing, that you may abound in hope by the power of the Holy Spirit.

I Cor 12:1-11 - unity in diversity of spiritual gifts

I Cor 13 - the love chapter

Gal 5:22-23 - But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law.

Eph 5:9 - (for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, righteousness, and truth)

Phil 4:13 - I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

I Pet 1:22 - Since you have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit in sincere love of the brethren, love one another fervently with a pure heart

Flesh v. Spirit (Sanctification)

Rom 8:5-17 - For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God. But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His. And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But is the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors - not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh. For if you live according to the flesh you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, “Abba, Father.” The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, then heirs - heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together.

I Cor 2:10-16 - But God has revealed them to us through His Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, yes, the deep things of God. For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so no one knows the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have
been freely given to us by God. These things we also speak, not in words which man’s wisdom teaches but which the Holy Spirit teaches, comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. But he who is spiritual judges all things, yet he himself is rightly judged by no one. For “who has known the mind of the Lord that he may instruct Him?” But we have the mind of Christ.

I Cor 6:11 - And such were some of you. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God.

Gal 5:16-18 - I say then: walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish. But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law.

Eph 3:5 - which in other ages was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed by the Spirit to His holy apostles and prophets: that the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, of the same body and partakers of His promise in Christ through the gospel.

I Pet 1:2 - elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, for obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ.

I Jn 4:1-8 - Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world. By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God, and every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the spirit of the Antichrist, which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world. You are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because He who is in you is greater than he who is of the world. They are of the world. Therefore they speak as of the world, and the world hears them. We are of God. He who knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error. Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God, and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God. He who does not love does not know God, for God is love.

Jude 19 - These are sensual persons, who cause divisions, not having the Spirit.

Produce Chance

I Sam 10:10 - When they came there to the hill, there was a group of prophets to meet him; then the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

Ezek 11:19 - Then I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within them, and take the stony heart out of their flesh, and give them a heart of flesh.

Ezek 36:26-27 - I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; I will take the heart
of stone out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you will keep My judgements and do them.

Rom 2:6 - who will render to each one according to his deeds

I Cor 2:11-14 - For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so no one knows the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God. These things we also speak, not in words which man’s wisdom teaches but which the Holy Spirit teaches, comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. But he who is spiritual judges all things, yet he himself is rightly judged by no one. For “who has known the mind of the Lord that he may instruct Him?” But we have the mind of Christ.

I Cor 12 - spiritual gifts, unity in diversity, also in one Body

II Pet 1:4-8 - by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. But also for this very reason, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, to knowledge self control, to self-control perseverance, to perseverance godliness, to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love. For if these things are yours and abound, you will be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Leads to Salvation

Jn 3:5-8 - Jesus answered, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Do not marvel that I said to you, You must be born again. The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit.

Rom 6:1-11 - What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? Certainly not! How shall we who died to sin live any longer in it. Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism through baptism into death, that just a Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in the newness of life. For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves to sin. For He who has died has been freed from sin. Now if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him, knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, dies no more. Death no longer has dominion over Him. For the death that He died, He died to since once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God. Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive
to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.

I Cor 8:23-26 - Not only that, but we also who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, eagerly waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body. For we were saved in this hope, but hope that is seen is not hope; for why does one still hope for what he sees? But if we hope for what we do not see, we eagerly wait for it with perseverance. Likewise the Spirit also helps in our weakness. For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

_Eph 1:14 - who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory._

Eph 2:22 - in whom you also are being built together for a dwelling place of God in the Spirit.

_Eph 4:30 - And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption_

Eph 5:5 - For this you know, that no fornicator, unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolator, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God.

Phil 1:19 - For I know that this will turn out for my deliverance through your prayer and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ.

_Begotten now_

_I Pet 1:23 - having been born again, not of corruptible seed, but incorruptible, through the word of God which lives and abides forever._

_Heirs_

Rom 8:17 - and if children, then heirs - heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together.

_Sons of God_

_Rom 8:14, 29 - For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are the sons of God... For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the first born among many brethren._

_Gal 3:26 - For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus._

_Heb 12:9 - Furthermore, we have had human fathers who corrected us, and we paid them respect._

92
Shall we not much more readily be in subjection to the Father of spirits and live.

*I Jn 3:1* - Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God! Therefore the world does not know us, because it did not know Him.

16. KINGDOM OF GOD

What is it (see Gospel)

Dan 2:44-45 - And in the days of these kings the God of heaven will set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people; it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever. Inasmuch as you saw that stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it broke in pieces the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold - the great God has made known to the king what will come to pass after this. This dream is certain, and its interpretation is sure.

Ruler (Christ)

Dan 2:44-45 - And in the days of these kings the God of heaven will set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people; it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever. Inasmuch as you saw that stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it broke in pieces the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold - the great God has made known to the king what will come to pass after this. This dream is certain, and its interpretation is sure.

Dan 7:14 - Then to Him was given dominion and glory and a kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom the one which shall not be destroyed.

Zech 14:9 - And the Lord shall be King over all the earth. In that day it shall be - “The Lord is one, “ and His name one.

Mt 4:1-11 - Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. And when He had fasted forty days and forty nights, afterwards He was hungry. Now when the tempter came to Him, he said, “If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.” But He answered, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’” Then the devil took Him up into the holy city, set Him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to Him, “If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down. For it is written, ‘He shall give His angels charge over You,’ and ‘In their hands they shall bear you up, lest you dash your foot against a stone.’” Jesus said to him, “It is written again, ‘You shall not tempt the Lord your God.’” Again, the devil took Him up on an exceedingly high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. And he said to Him, “All these things I will give to You if You will fall down and worship Me.” Then Jesus said to him, “Away with you, Satan! For it is written, ‘You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only shall you serve.’” Then the devil left Him and behold, angels came and ministered to Him.
Mt 28:18 - And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, “All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth.”

Lk 1:31-33 - And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son, and shall call His name Jesus. He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David. And He will reign over the House of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there will be no end.

Lk 19 - parables of the minas, Jesus to give His brethren, the saints, rulership over cities.

Rev 11:15 - Then the seventh angel sounded: and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, “The kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ, and He shall reign forever and ever.

Rev 19:15-16 - Now out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it He should strike the nations. And He Himself will rule them with a rod of iron. He Himself treads the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

Saints with Him

Dan 7:18,21 - But the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever....I was watching and same horn was making war against the saints, and prevailing against them, until the Ancient of Days came, and a judgement was made in favor of the saints of the Most High, and the time came for the saints to possess the kingdom.

Zech 14:5 - Then you shall flee through My mountain valley, for the mountain valley. For the mountain valley shall reach to Azal. Yes, you shall flee as you fled from the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah. Thus the Lord my God will come, and all the saints with You.

Lk 22:30 - that you may eat and drink at My table in My kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Rev 2:26-27 - And he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations - He shall rule them with a rod of iron; they shall be dashed to pieces like the potter’s vessels.

Rev 3:21 - To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.

Rev 20:4 - And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.
Territory

Is 2:2-4 - Now it shall come to pass in the latter days that the mountain of the Lord’s house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow into it. Many people shall come and say, “Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; He will teach us His ways, and we shall walk in His paths. For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. He shall judge between the nations, and rebuke many people; they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore.

Jer 3:17 - At that time Jerusalem shall be called the Throne of the Lord, and all the nations shall be gathered to it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem. No more shall they follow the dictates of their evil hearts. In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have given as an inheritance to your fathers.

Zech 14:4 - And in that day His feet will stand on the Mount of Olives, which faces Jerusalem on the east, and the Mount of Olives shall be split in two, from east to west, making a very large valley; half of the mountain shall move toward the north and half of it toward the south.

Micah 4:1,2,7 - Now it shall come to pass in the latter days that the mountain of the Lord’s house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and peoples shall flow to it. Many nations shall come and say, “Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; He will teach us His ways, and we shall walk in His paths. For out of Zion the law shall go forth, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem....I will make the lame a remnant, and the outcast a strong nation; so the Lord will reign over them in Mount Zion from now on, even forever.

Jn 14:13 - And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

Acts 1:10-11 - Now when He had spoken these things, He was taken up, and a cloud received Him out of their sight. And while they looked steadfastly toward heavens as He went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel, who also said, “Men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, who was taken up from you into heaven, will so come in like manner as you saw Him go into heaven.

Rev 20:4 - And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.

Rev 22:12 - And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one
according to his work.

Citizens

Is 2:2-4 - Now it shall come to pass in the latter days that the mountain of the Lord’s house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow into it. Many people shall come and say, “Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; He will teach us His ways, and we shall walk in His paths. For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. He shall judge between the nations, and rebuke many people; they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore.

Is 24:1,5,6 - Behold, the Lord makes the earth empty and makes it waste, distorts its surface and scatters abroad its inhabitants....The earth is also defiled under its inhabitants, because the have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore the curse has devoured the earth, and those who dwell in it are desolate. Therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men are left.

Is 30:21 - Your ears shall hear a word behind you, saying, “This is the way, walk in it.” Whenever you turn to the right hand or whenever you turn to the left.

Dan 12:2 - And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, some to everlasting shame and everlasting contempt.

Zech 14:16-19 - And it shall come to pass that everyone who is left of all the nations which came up against Jerusalem shall go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the Feast of Tabernacles. And it shall be that whichever of the families of earth do not come up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, on them there will be no rain. If the family of Egypt will not come up and enter in, they shall have no rain; they shall receive the plague with which the Lord strikes the nations who do not keep the Feast of Tabernacles. This shall be the punishment of Egypt and the punishment of all the nations that do not come up to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.

Jn 5:28-29 - Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the grave will hear His voice and come forth - those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation.

Laws

Ps 111:8 - They stand fast forever, and are done in truth and uprightness

Is 2:2-4 - Now it shall come to pass in the latter days that the mountain of the Lord’s house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow into it. Many people shall come and say, “Come, and let us go up to the mountain of
the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; He will teach us His ways, and we shall walk in His paths. For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. He shall judge between the nations, and rebuke many people; they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore.

Is 11:9 - They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain, for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord.

Zech 14:16-19 - And it shall come to pass that everyone who is left of all the nations which came up against Jerusalem shall go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the Feast of Tabernacles. And it shall be that whichever of the families of earth do not come up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, on them there will be no rain. If the family of Egypt will not come up and enter in, they shall have no rain; they shall receive the plague with which the Lord strikes the nations who do not keep the Feast of Tabernacles. This shall be the punishment of Egypt and the punishment of all the nations that do not come up to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.

Micah 1,2,4 - Now it shall come to pass in the latter days that the mountain of the Lord’s house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and peoples shall flow to it. Many nations shall come and say, “Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; He will teach us His ways, and we shall walk in His paths. For out of Zion the law shall go forth, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem....But everyone shall sit under his vine and under his fig tree, and no one shall make them afraid; for the mouth of the Lord of hosts has spoken.

Jas 4:12 - There is one Lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy. Who are you to judge one another?

When

Lk 21:25-32 - “And there will be signs in the sun, in the moon, and in the stars; and on the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring; men’s hearts failing them from fear and the expectation of those things which are coming on the earth, for the powers of the heavens will be shaken. Then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. Now when these things begin to happen, look up and lift up your heads, because your redemption draws near.” Then He spoke to them a parable: “Look at the fig tree, and all the trees. When they are already budding, you see and know for yourselves that summer is now near. So you also, when you see these things happening, know that the kingdom of God is near. Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all things take place.

Jn 18:36-37 - Jesus answered, “My kingdom is not of this world. If My kingdom were of this world, My servants would fight, so that I should not be delivered to the Jews; but now My kingdom is not from here.” Pilate therefore said to Him, “Are you a king then?” Jesus answered, “You say rightly that I am a king. For this cause I was born, and for this cause I have
come into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice.

Acts 3:21 - heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.

Rev 12:10 - Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, “Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down.”

Rev 21:1 - Now I was a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also there was no more sea.

For How long

Ps 145:12-13 - To make known to the sons of men His mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of His kingdom. Your kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and your dominion endures throughout all generations.

Lk 1:33 - And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there will be no end.

How Christ will return

Zech 14:4 - And in that day His feet will stand on the Mount of Olives, which faces Jerusalem on the east, and the Mount of Olives shall be split in two, from east to west, making a very large valley; half of the mountain shall move toward the north and half of it toward the south.

Mt 16:28 - Assuredly, I say to you there are some standing here who shall not taste death till they see the Son of Man coming in His kingdom.

Mat 24:26-30 - Therefore if they say to you, ‘Look, He is in the desert!’ do not go out; or ‘Look, He is in the inner room!’ do not believe it. For as lightening comes from the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. For wherever the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together. Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

Lk 17:24 - For as lightening that flashes out of one part under heaven shines to the other part under heaven, so also the Son of Man will be in His day.

Acts 1:6-10 - Therefore, when they had come together, they asked Him, saying, “Lord, will You at this time restore the kingdom to Israel? And He said to them, “It is not for you to know times
or seasons which the Father has put in His own authority. But you shall receive power when the 
Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea 
and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.” Now when He had spoken these things, He was taken 
up, and a cloud received Him out of their sight. And while they looked steadfastly toward 
heavens as He went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel, who also said, “Men of 
Galilee, why do you stand gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, who was taken up from you 
into heaven, will so come in like manner as you saw Him go into heaven.

What is it (Mystery)

Mk 4:11 - And He said to them, “To you it has been given to know the mystery of the kingdom 
of God; but to those who are outside, all things come in parables.”

Lk 8:10 - And He said, “To you it has been given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God; 
but to the rest it is given in parables, that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not 
understand.”

Parables

Mt 13 - of the sower (seed falling on stony ground, good ground, etc), wheat and tares, mustard 
seed, leaven, hidden treasure, pearl of great price, of the dragnet.

Mt 18:23: of the master and the servant (master forgives servant’s debt but the servant does not 
forgive other’s debt)

Mt 20:1-16 - workers in the vineyard

Mt 22:2-13 - of the wedding feast

Mt 25 - wise and foolish virgins, of the talents

Mk 4 - of the sower, light under a basket, growing seed, mustard seed

Lk 13:18-21- mustard see and of the leaven

Christ represented

Mt 12:28 - But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, surely the kingdom of God has come 
upon you.

Lk 17:20-21 - Now when He was asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, 
He answered them and said, “the kingdom of God does not come with observation; nor will they 
say, ‘See here!’ For indeed, the kingdom of God is within you.

Who in Kingdom?
Zech 14:5 - And in that day His feet will stand on the Mount of Olives, which faces Jerusalem on the east, and the Mount of Olives shall be split in two, from east to west, making a very large valley; half of the mountain shall move toward the north and half of it toward the south. Then you shall flee through My mountain valley, for the mountain valley shall reach to Azal. Yes, you shall flee as you fled from the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah.

Mt 8:11 - And I say to you that many will come from east and west, and sit down with Abraham, Issac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.

Lk 13:28-29 - There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham and Issac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and yourselves thrust out. They will come from the east and the west, from the north and the south, and sit down in the kingdom of God.

Spirit

Mk 12:25 - For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are givne in marriage, but are like angels in heaven.

Lk 7:28 - For I say to you, among those born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

Jn 3:3-8 - Jesus answered and said to him, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.” Nicodemus said to Him, “How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother’s womb and be born?” Jesus answered, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Do not marvel that I said to you, You must be born again. The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit.

Jn 4:24 - God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.

Jn 17:4-5 - I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work which You have given Me to do. And now, O Father, glorify Me together with Yourself, with the glory which I had with You before the world was.

Rom 6:4-8 - Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we shall be in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin. For he who has died has been freed from sin. Now if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him.

Rom 8:29 - For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His
Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren.

I Cor 15:50 - Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does corruption inherit incorruption.

II Cor 5:2 - For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed with our habitation which is from heaven

Heb 1:2 - has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, who He has appointed heir of all things, through whom He also made the worlds

I Jn 3:1-2 - Behold what manner the love of the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God! Therefore the world does not know us, because it did not know Him. Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, we shall see Him as He is.

Sons of God

Lk 20:35-36 - But those who are counted worthy to attain that age, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage; nor can they die anymore, for they are equal to the angels and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.

Rom 1:4 - and declared to be the Son of God with power according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.

Rom 8:14-19,29 - for as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are the sons of God. For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, “Abba, Father.” The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, then heirs - heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together. For I consider that the sufferings of the present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the revealing of the sons of God....For whom He foreknew He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren.

II Cor 3:18 - But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as the by the Spirit of the Lord.

Heb 1:2 - has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, who He has appointed heir of all things, through whom He also made the worlds

Our goal

Mt 6:10, 33 - Your kingdom come. Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven....But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you.
Mk 9:47 - And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out. It is better to enter the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire

Lk 12:31 - But seek the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added to you.

Lk 16:16-17 - The law and the prophets were until John. Since that time the kingdom of God has been preached, and everyone is pressing into it. And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one tittle of the law to fail.

Col 4:11 - and Jesus who is called Justus. These are my only fellow workers for the kingdom of God who are of the circumcision; they have proved to be a comfort to me.

I Thes 2:12 - that you should walk worthy of God who calls you into His own kingdom and glory.

**Difficult to enter**

Mt 7:13, 14, 21 - Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it....Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My father in heaven.

Mt 19:24 - And again I say to you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.

Mt 21:31 - Which of the two did the will of his father? They said to Him, “the first.” Jesus said to them, “Assuredly, I say to you that tax collectors and harlots enter the kingdom of God before you.

Mt 25 - the parables

Mk 10:24-25 - And the disciples were astonished at His words. But Jesus answered again and said to them, “Children, how hard it is for those who trust in riches to enter the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.

Lk 9:62 - But Jesus said to him, “No one, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.”

Lk 18:16-29 - But Jesus called them to Him and said, “Let the little children come to Me, and do not forbid them; for of such is the kingdom of God. Assuredly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God as a little child will by no means enter it.” Now a certain ruler asked Him, saying: “Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?” So Jesus said to him, “Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, God. You know the commandments: ‘Do
not commit adultery, do not murder, do not steal, do not bear false witness, honor your father and your mother.’” And he said, “All these I have kept from my youth.” So when Jesus heard these things, He said to him, “You still lack one thing. Sell all that you have and distribute to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me.” But when he heard this, he became very sorrowful, for he was very rich. And when Jesus saw that he became very sorrowful, He said, “How hard it is for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of God! For it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.” And those who heard it said, “Who then can be saved?” But He said, “The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.” Then Peter said, “See, we have left all and followed You.” So He said to them, “Assuredly, I say to you, there is no one who has left house or parents or brothers or wife or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God, who shall no receive many times more in this present time, and in the age to come eternal life.”

Acts 14:22 - strengthening the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and saying, “We must through many tribulations enter the kingdom of God.”

II Thes 1:5 - which is manifest evidence of the righteous judgement of God, that you may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you also suffer.

Attributes to enter

Mt 5:1-19 -Then he opened His mouth and taught them, saying “Blessed are the poor in spirit, For theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are those who mourn, for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God. Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called sons of God. Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness’ sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are you when they revile and persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for My sake. Rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven, for so they persecuted the prophets who were before you. You are the salt of the earth; but if the salt loses its flavor, how shall it be seasoned? It is then good for nothing but to be thrown out and trampled underfoot by men. You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden. Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven. Do not think that I come to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill. For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled. Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the Pharisees, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven.

Mt 18:3 - Assuredly, I say to you, unless you are converted and become as little children, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven.
Mk 10:14 - But when Jesus say it, He was greatly displeased and said to them, “Let the little children come to Me, and do not forbid them; for such is the kingdom of God. Assuredly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God as a little child will by no means enter it.”

Lk 6:20 - Blessed are you the poor, for yours is the kingdom of God.

Rom 14:17 - for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.

Those who won’t

Gal 5:21 - Is the law then against the promises of God? Certainly not! For if there had been a law given which could have given life, truly righteousness would have been by the law.

Eph 5:5 - For this you know, that no fornicator, unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the Kingdom of Christ and God.

17.  LAYING ON OF HANDS

Heb 6:2 - of the doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands...

Receiving the Holy Spirit

Acts 8:17-19 - Then they laid hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. And when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles’ hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, saying, “Give me this power also, that anyone on whom I lay hands may receive the Holy Spirit.

Acts 19:6 - And when Paul had laid hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied.

Anointing

Mk 5:23 - and begged Him earnestly, saying, “My little daughter lies at the point of death. Come and lay Your hands on her, that she may be healed, and she will live.

Mk 6:5 - Now He could do no mighty work there, except that He laid His hands on a few sick people and healed them.

Lk 4:40 - When the sun was setting all those who had any that were sick with various diseases brought them to Him’ and He laid His hands on every one of them and healed them.

Lk 13:13 - And He laid His hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.
Acts 28:8 - And it happened that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and dysentery. Paul went in to him and prayed, and he laid his hands on him and healed him.

Jas 5:14 - Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord.

Ordination

Acts 6:6 - whom they set before the apostles; and when they had prayed, they laid hands on them.

Acts 13:3 - Then, having fasted and prayed, and laid hands on them, they sent them away.

I Tim 5:22 - Do not lay hands on anyone hastily, nor share in other people’s sins; keep yourself pure.

Old Testament, Setting Apart

Gen 48:13-16 - And Joseph took them both, Ephraim with his right hand toward Israel’s left hand, and Manasseh with his left hand toward Israel’s right hand, and brought them near him. Then Israel stretched out his right hand and laid it on Ephraim’s head, who was the younger, and his left hand on Manasseh’s head, guiding his hands knowingly, for Manasseh was the firstborn. And he blessed Joseph, and said, “God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Issac walked. The God who has fed me all my life long to this day, the angel who has redeemed me for all evil, bless the lads; let my name be named upon them, and the name of my fathers Abrahma and Issac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

Num 8:6-11 - Take the Levites from among the children of Israel and cleanse them ceremonially. Thus you shall do to them to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purification on them, and let them shave all their body, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean....So you shall bring the Levites before the Lord, and the children of Israel shall lay their hands on the Levites.

Num 27:18-23 - And the Lord said to Moses, “take Joshua the son of Nun with you, a man in whom is the Spirit, and lay you hand on him; set him before Eleazar the priest and before all the congregation, and inaugurate him in their sight...

Deut 34:9 - Now Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom, for Moses had laid his hands on him; so the children of Israel heeded him, and did as the Lord had commanded Moses.

Blessing of Children

Mt 19:13 - Then little children were brought to Him that He might put His hands on them and pray, but the disciples rebuked them....

Mk 10:13-16 - Then they brought little children to Him, that He might touch them; but the
disciples rebuked those who brought them....And He took them up in His arms, laid His hands on them, and blessed them.

Lk 18:15-17 - Then they also brought infants to Him that He might touch them; but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them. But Jesus called them to Him, and said, “Let the little children come to Me, and do not forbid them; for of such is the kingdom of God. Assuredly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God as a little child will by no means enter it.”

18 MARRIAGE, DIVORCE, CHILD REARING

Who instituted marriage

Gen 1:27 - So God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created Him; male and female He created them.

Gen 2:18 - And the Lord God said, “It is not good that man should be alone; I will make him a helper comparable to him.”

Mk 10:6-7 - But from the beginning of creation, God ‘made them male and female. For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother, and be joined to his wife.’

Heb 13:4 - Marriage is honorable among all, and the bed undefiled; but fornicators and adulterers God will judge.

Divorce

Mt 5:31-32 - Furthermore it has been said, ‘Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce.’ But I say to you that whoever divorces his wife for any reason except sexual immorality, cause her to commit adultery, and whoever marries a woman who is divorced commits adultery.

Mt 19:3-9 - The Pharisees also came to Him, testing Him, and saying to Him, “Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any just reason?” And He answered and said to them, “Have you not read that He who made them at the beginning made them male and female, and said ‘For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh’? So then, they are no longer two but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let no man separate.” They said to Him, “Why then did Moses command to give a certificate of divorce, and to put her away?” He said to them, “Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, permitted you to divorce your wives, but from the beginning it was not so. And I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except sexual immorality, and marries another, commits adultery; and whoever marries her who is divorced commits adultery.”

Mk 10:6-12 - For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, so then they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let no man
separate.” In the house His disciples also asked Him again about the same matter. So He said to them, “Whoever divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery against her. And if a woman divorces her husband and marries another, she commits adultery.”

Lk 16:18 - “Whoever divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery against her; and whoever marries her who is divorced from her husband commits adultery.”

Jn 4:16-18 - Jesus said to her, “Go, call your husband, and come here.” The woman answered and said, “I have no husband.” Jesus said to her, “You have well said, ‘I have no husband,’ for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband; in that you spoke truly.”

Rom 7:2-3 - For the woman who has a husband is bound by the law to her husband as long as he lives. But if the husband dies, she is released from the law of her husband. So then if, while her husband lives, she marries another man, she will be called an adulteress; but if her husband dies, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteress, though she has married another man.

I Cor 7 - Principles of marriage; keep your marriage vow...vs 14: for the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband; otherwise you children would be unclean, but now they are holy.

Annulment

Deut 24:1-4 - When a man takes a wife and marries her, and it happens that she finds no favor in his eyes because he has found some uncleaness in her, and he writes her a certificate of divorce, puts it in her hand, and sends her out of his house, when she has departed from his house, and goes and becomes another man’s wife, if the latter husband detests her and writes a certificate of divorce, puts it in her hand, and sends her out of his house, of if the latter husband dies who took her as his wife, then her former husband who divorced her must not take her back to be his wife after she has been defiled; for that is an abomination before the Lord, and you shall not bring sin on the land which the Lord your God is giving you as an inheritance.

Mt 5:31-32 - Furthermore it has been said, ‘Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce.’ But I say to you that whoever divorces his wife for any reason except sexual immorality, cause her to commit adultery, and whoever marries a woman who is divorced commits adultery.

Mt 19:9 - And I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except sexual immorality, and marries another, commits adultery; and whoever marries her who is divorced commits adultery.”

Adultery

Ex 20:14 - You shall not commit adultery.

Deut 5:18 - You shall not commit adultery.
Deut 22:22 - If a man is found lying with a woman married to a husband, then both of them shall die - the man that lay with the woman, and the woman; so you shall put away the evil from Israel.

Jer 3:8 - Then I saw that for all the causes for which backsliding Israel had committed adultery, I had put her away and given her away and given her a certificate of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah did not fear, but went and played the harlot also.

Jer 7:9 - Will you steal, murder, commit adultery, swear falsely, burn incense to Baal, and walk after other gods whom you do not know.
Mt 5:27 - You have heard that it was said to those of old, ‘You shall not commit adultery.’

Mt 15:19 - For out of the heart proceeds evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.

Mt 19:18 - He said to Him, “Which ones?” Jesus said, “You shall not murder, you shall not commit adultery, you shall not steal, you shall not bear false witness.

Mk 7:21 - For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders

Jn 8:2-4 - Now early in the morning He came again into the temple, and all the people came to Him; and He sat down and taught them. Then the scribes and Pharisees brought to Him a woman caught in adultery. And when they had set her in the midst, they said to Him, “Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act.”

Rom 2:22 - You who say, “Do not commit adultery,” do you not teach yourself? You preach that a man should not steal, do you steal?

Rom 13:9 - For the commandments, “You shall not commit adultery...

Gal 5:19 - Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness

Jas 2:11 - For He who said, “Do not commit adultery,” also said “Do not commit murder.” Now if you do not commit adultery, but you do murder, you have become a transgressor of the law.

II Pet 2:14 - having eyes full of adultery and that cannot cease from sin, enticing unstable souls. They have a heart trained in covetous practices, and are accursed children.

Rev 2:22 - Indeed I will cast her into a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her into a great tribulation, unless they repent of their deeds.

Rev 9:21 - And they did not repent of their murders or their sorceries or their sexual immorality
or their thefts.

Fornication

Deut 22:13-30 - Laws of sexual morality

Mt 15:19 - For out of the heart proceeds evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies

Mk 7:21 - For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders

Jn 8:41 - “You do the deeds of your father.” Then they said to Him, “We were not born of fornication; we have one Father - God.

Acts 15:20, 29 - but we write to them to abstain from things polluted by idols, from sexual immorality, from things strangled, and from blood....that you abstain from idols, from blood, from things strangled, and from sexual immorality. If you keep yourselves from these, you will do well.

Acts 21:25 - But concerning the Gentiles who believe, we have written and decided that they should observe no such thing, except that they should keep themselves from things offered to idols, from blood, from things strangled, and from sexual immorality.

Rom 1:29 - being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual immorality, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness, full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, evil-mindedness...

I Cor 5:1-10 - It is actually reported that there is sexual immorality among you, and such sexual immorality as is not even named among the Gentiles - that a man has his father’s wife. And you are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he who has done this deed might be taken away from among you. For I indeed, as absent in the body but present in spirit, have already judged (as though I was present) him who has so done this deed. In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered together, along with my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. Your glorying is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump. Therefore purge out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, since you truly are unleavened. For indeed Christ, our Passover, was sacrificed for us. Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. I wrote to you in my epistle not to keep company with immoral people. Yet I certainly did not mean with sexually immoral people of this world, or with the covetous or extorioners, or idolaters, since then you would need to go out of the world.

I Cor 6: 9, 10, 18 - Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit...
the kingdom of God....Flee sexual immorality. Every sin that a man does is outside the body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body.

I Cor 7:2 - Nevertheless, because of sexual immorality, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband.

II Cor 12:21 - lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and I shall mourn for many who have sinned before and have not repented of the uncleanness, fornication, and lewdness which they have practiced.

Gal 5:19 - Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness

Eph 5:3 - But fornication and all uncleanness or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as is fitting for the saints

Col 3:5 - Therefore put to death your members which are on the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry.

I Thes 4:3 - For this is the will of God, your sanctification: that you should abstain from sexual immorality

Heb 12:16 - lest there be any fornicator or profane person like Esau, who for one morsel of food sold his birthright.

Jude 7 - as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them in a similar manner to these, having given themselves over to sexual immorality and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

Responsibilities (Husbands)

Gen 3:16 - To the woman He said: I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your conception; in pain you shall bring forth children; your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule over you.

Eccl 9:9 - Live joyfully with the wife whom you love all the days of your vain life which He has given you under the sun, all your days of vanity; for that is your portion in life, and in the labor which you perform under the sun.

I Cor 11:3-9 - But I want you to know that the head of every man is Christ, the head of woman is man, the head of Christ is God. Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonors the head. But every woman who prays or prophesies with her head uncovered dishonors her head, for than woman to be shorn or shaved, let her be covered. For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, since he is the image and glory of God; but woman is the glory of man. For man is not from woman, but woman from man. Nor was man created for the woman,
but woman for the man.

Col 3:18-19 - Wives, submit to your own husbands, as is fitting in the Lord. Husbands, love you wives and do not be bitter toward them.

I Tim 3:4-5 - one who rules his own house well, having his children in submission with all reverance (for if a man does not know how to rule his own house, how will he take care of the church of God?)

I Tim 5:8 - But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.

Responsibilities (wives)

Prov 21:19 - Better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and angry woman.

Prov 18:22 - He who finds a wife finds a good thing, and obtains favor from the Lord.

Prov 25:24 - It is better to dwell in a corner of a housetop, than in a house shared with a contentious woman.

Prov 31 (vs 10) who can find a virtuous wife? For her worth is far above rubies.

Isa 3:12 - As for My people, children are their oppressors, and woman rule over them. O My people! Those who lead you cause you to err, and destroy the way of your paths.

I Cor 11:3-12 - But I want you to know that the head of every man is Christ, the head of woman is man, the head of Christ is God. Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonors the head. But every woman who prays or prophesies with her head uncovered dishonors her head, for than woman to be shorn or shaved, let her be covered. For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, since he is the image and glory of God; but woman is the glory of man. For man is not from woman, but woman from man. Nor was man created for the woman, but woman for the man. For this reason the woman ought to have a symbol of authority on her head,because of the angels. Nevertheless, neither is man independent of woman, nor woman independent of man, in the Lord. For as woman came from man, even so man also comes through woman, but all things are from God.

I Tim 2:9-12 - in like manner also, that the women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with propriety and moderation, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or costly clothing, but, which is proper for women professing godliness, with good works. Let a woman learn in silence with all submission. And I do not permit a woman to teach or to have authority over a man, but to be in silence.

I Tim 5:14 - Therefore I desire that the younger widows marry, bear children, manage the house, give no opportunity to the adversary to speak reproachfully.
Titus 2:5 - to be discreet, chaste, homemakers, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God may not be blasphemed.

I Pet 3:1-6 - Wives, likewise, be submissive to your own husbands, that even if some do not obey the word, they, without a word, may be won by the conduct of their wives, when they observe your chaste conduct accompanied by fear. Do not let your adornment be merely outward - arranging the hair, wearing gold, or putting on fine apparel - rather let it be the hidden person of the heart, with the incorruptible beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is very precious in the sight of God. For in this manner, in former times, the holy women who trusted in God also adorned themselves, being submissive to their own husbands, as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose daughters you are if you do good and are not afraid with any terror.

Child rearing

Deut 4:6-9 - Therefore be careful to observe them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the peoples who will hear all these statutes, and say, ‘Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.’ For what great nation is there that has God so near to it, as the Lord our God is to us, for whatever reason we may call upon Him? And what great nation is there that has such statutes and righteous judgements as are in all this law which I set before you this day? Only take heed to yourself and diligently keep yourself, lest you forget the things your eyes have seen, and lest they depart from your heart all the days of your life. And teach them to your children and your grandchildren.

Deut 6:6-7 - And these words which I command you today shall be in your heart. You shall teach them diligently to your children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, when you walk by the way, when you lie down, and when you rise up.

Deut 11:18-19 - Therefore you shall lay up these words of mine in your heart and in your soul, and bind them as a sign on your hand, and they shall be as frontlets between your eyes. You shall teach them to your children, speaking of them when you sit in your house, when you walk by the way, when you lie down, and when you rise up.

Ps 127:3-5 - Behold, children are a heritage from the Lord, the fruit of the womb is a reward. Like arrows in the hand of a warrior, so are the children of one’s youth. Happy is the man who has his quiver full of them; they shall not be ashamed, but shall speak with their enemies in the gate.

Ps 128:1, 6 - Blessed is every one who fears the Lord, who walks in His own way....Yes, may you see you children’s children.

Prov 1:7-9 - The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge, but fools despise wisdom and instruction. My son, hear the instruction of your father, and do not forsake the law of your mother.
Prov 13:24 - But he who spares his rod hates his son, but he who loves him disciplines him promptly.

Prov 19:18 - Chasten your son while there is hope, and do not set your heart on his destruction.

Prov 23:13-14 - Do not withhold correction from a child, for if you beat with a rod, he will not die. You shall beat him with a rod and deliver his soul from the grave.

Prov 22:6, 15 - Train up a child in the way he should go, and when he is old he will not depart from it....foolishness is bound up in the heart of a child; the rod of correction will drive it far from him.

Prov 29:15 - The rod and rebuke give wisdom, but a child left to himself brings shame to his mother.

Eph 6:1-4 - Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right. Honor your father and mother, which is the first commandment with promise; that it may be well with you and you may live long on the earth. And you, fathers, do not provoke your children to wrath, but bring them up in the training and admonition of the Lord.

Col 3:20-21 - Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing to the Lord. Fathers, do not provoke your children, lest they become discouraged.

19. MILLENNIUM

What

Rev 11:15-19 -Then the seventh angel sounded: and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, “The kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ, and He shall reign forever and forever.” And the twenty-four elders who sat before God on their thrones fell on their faces and worshiped God, saying, “We give You thanks, O Lord God Almighty, the One who is and who was and who is to come, because You have taken Your great power and reigned. The nations were angry, and your wrath has come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that you should reward your servants the prophets and the saints, and those who fear Your name, small and great, and should destroy the earth. Then the temple of God was opened in heaven and the ark of the covenant was seen in His temple. And there were lightnings, noises, thunderings, an earthquake, and great hail.

Rev 20:1-12 - Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. He laid hold of the dragon; that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years; and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal on him, so that he should not deceive the nations no more till the thousand years were finished. But after these things he must be released for a little while. And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgement was committed to them. Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their
hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years. Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be released from his prison and will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, God and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number is as the sand of the sea. They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them. The devil, who deceived them, was cast out into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are (should read were thrown). And they (he) will be tormented day and night forever and ever. Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books. The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works.

Where

Jer 3:17 - And at that time Jerusalem shall be called The Throne of the Lord, and all the nations shall be gathered to it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem. No more shall they follow the dictates of their evil hearts.

Jer 23:5 - Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, that I will raise to David a Branch of righteousness; a King shall reign and prosper, and execute judgement and righteousness in the earth.

Jer 33:17 - For thus says the Lord: David shall never lack a man to sit on the throne of the house of Israel.

Dan 2:34, 35, 44 - You watched while a stone was cut out without hands, which struck the image on its feet of iron and clay, and broke them to pieces. Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold were crushed together and became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; the wind carried them away so that no trace of them was found. And the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth....And in the days of these kings the God of heaven will set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people; it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever.

Dan 7:27 - Then the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people, the saints of the Most High. His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey Him.

Is 2:2-4 - Now it shall come to pass in the latter days that the mountain of the Lord’s house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations
shall flow into it. Many people shall come and say, “Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; He will teach us His ways, and we shall walk in His paths. For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. He shall judge between the nations, and rebuke many people; they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore.

Micah 4:1, 2, 7 - Now it shall come to pass in the latter days that the mountain of the Lord’s house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and peoples shall flow to it. Many nations shall come and say, “Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; He will teach us His ways, and we shall walk in His paths. For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. I will make the lame a remnant, and the outcast a strong nation; so the Lord will reign over them in Mount Zion from now on, even forever.

Mt 5:5 - Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth.

Lk 1:33 - And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there will be no end.

Lk 22:30 - that you may eat and drink at My table in My kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Rev 2:26-27 - And he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations - He shall rule them with a rod of iron; they shall be dashed to pieces like the potter’s vessels.

Rev 5:10 - And have made us kings and priests to our God, and we shall reign on the earth.

Rev 20:7-9 - Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be released from his prison and will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, God and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number is as the sand of the sea. They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them.

Zech 14 (esp vs 9) and the Lord shall be King over all the earth....

Whole world to be converted

Ps 49:8 - For the redemption of their souls is costly, and it shall cease forever.

Is 2:3 - Many people shall come and say, “Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; He will teach us His ways, and we shall walk in His paths. For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.
Is 11:11-12 - It shall come to pass in that day that the Lord shall set His hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of His people who are left, from Assyria and Egypt, from Pathros and Cush, from Elam and Shinar, from Hamath and the islands of the sea. He will set up a banner for the nations, and will assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

Joel 2:28 - And it shall come to pass afterward that I will pour out My Spirit on all flesh...that whoever calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Rom 11:25, 26 - For I do not desire, brethren that you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own opinion, that blindness in part has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in. And so all Israel will be saved, as it written, “The Deliverer will come out of Zion, and He will turn away ungodliness from Jacob.”

II Cor 6:2 - For He says, “In an acceptable time I have heard you, and in the day of salvation I have helped you.” Behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.

Government (Christ will rule)

Ps 2:7-9 - I will declare the decree: The Lord has said to Me, ‘You are My Son, today I have begotten You. Ask of Me, and I will give You the nations for Your inheritance, and the ends of the earth for Your possession. You shall break them with a rod of iron; You shall dash them to pieces like a potters vessel.

Is 11:4, 5, 10, 12, - But with righteousness He shall judge the poor, and decide with equity for the meek of the earth; He shall strike the earth with the rod of His mouth, and with the breath of His lips He shall slay the wicked. Righteousness shall be the belt of His loins, and faithfulness the belt of His waist.....And in that day there shall be a Root of Jesse, who shall stand as a banner to the people; for the Gentiles shall seek Him, and His resting place shall be glorious....He will set a banner for the nations, and will assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

Is 40:10-11 - Behold, the Lord God shall come with a strong hand, and His arm shall rule for Him; behold, His reward is with Him, and His work before Him. He will feed His flock like a shepherd; He will gather the lambs with His arm, and carry them in His bosom, and gently lead those who are with young.

Micah 4:7 - I will make the lame a remnant, and the outcast a strong nation; so the Lord will reign over them in Mount Zion from now on, even forever.

Rev 2:26-27 - And he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations - He shall rule them with a rod of iron; they shall be dashed to pieces like the potter’s vessels.

Rev 11:15-19 - Then the seventh angel sounded: and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, “The kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ, and He
shall reign forever and forever.” And the twenty-four elders who sat before God on their thrones fell on their faces and worshiped God, saying, “We give You thanks, O Lord God Almighty, the One who is and who was and who is to come, because You have taken Your great power and reigned. The nations were angry, and your wrath has come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that you should reward your servants the prophets and the saints, and those who fear Your name, small and great, and should destroy the earth. Then the temple of God was opened in heaven and the ark of the covenant was seen in His temple. And there were lightnings, noises, thunderings, an earthquake, and great hail.

Saints with Him

Is 30:20-21 - And though the Lord gives you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet your teachers will not be moved into a corner anymore, but your eyes shall see your teachers, your ears shall hear a word behind you, saying, “This is the way, walk in it.” Whenever you turn to the right hand or whenever you turn to the left.

Is 32:1 - Behold, a king will reign in righteousness and princes will rule with justice.

Dan 7:13, 14, 18, 22 - I was watching in night visions, and behold, One like the Son of Man, coming with the clouds of heaven! He came to the Ancient of Days, and they brought Him near before Him. Then to Him was given dominion and glory and a kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and languages shall serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom the one which shall not be destroyed....But the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom, even forever and ever....until the Ancient of Days came, and a judgement was made in favor of the saints of the Most High, and the time came for the saints to possess the kingdom.

Lk 19:17-19 - And he said to him, ‘Well done, good servant; because you were faithful in a very little, have authority over ten cities.’ And second came, saying, Master, your mina has earned five minas. Likewise, he said to him, ‘You also be over five cities.’

Lk 22:30 - that you may eat and drink at My table in My kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

I Cor 6:2 - Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if the world will be judged by you, are you unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

Rev 1:6 - and has made us kings and priests to His God and Father, to Him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

Rev 2:26-27 - And he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations - He shall rule them with a rod of iron; they shall be dashed to pieces like the potter’s vessels.

Rev 3:21 - To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame
and sat down with My Father on His throne.

Rev 5:10 - And have made us kings and priests to our God, and we shall reign on the earth.

Rev 20:4-6 - And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgement was committed to them. Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years.

Description (knowledge of God)

Is 2:2 - Now it shall come to pass in the latter days that the mountain of the Lord’s house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow to it.

Is 30:20-21 - And though the Lord gives you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet your teachers will not be moved into a corner anymore, but your eyes shall see your teachers, your ears shall hear a word behind you, saying, “This is the way, walk in it.” Whenever you turn to the right hand or whenever you turn to the left.

Is 11:9 - They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain, for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

Is 25:8 - He will swallow up death forever, and the Lord God will wipe away tears from all faces; the rebuke of His people He will take away from all the earth. For the Lord has spoken.

Hab 2:14 - Behold the proud, his soul is not upright in him; but the just shall live by his faith.

Micah 4:1-2 - Now it shall come to pass in the latter days that the mountain of the Lord’s house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and peoples shall flow to it. Many nations shall come and say, “Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; He will teach us His ways, and we shall walk in His paths. For out of Zion the law shall go forth, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

Zech 14:9 - And the Lord shall be King over all the earth.

Prosperity

Is 27:6 - Those who come He shall cause to take root in Jacob; Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with its fruit.

Is 30:23-24 - Then He will give the rain for your seed with which you sow the ground, and bread
of the increase of the earth; it will be fat and plentiful. In that day your cattle will feed in large pastures. Likewise the oxen and the young donkeys that work the ground will eat cured fodder, which has been winnowed with the shovel and fan.

Is 32:15-16 - Until the Spirit is poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness becomes a fruitful field, and the fruitful field is counted as a forest. Then justice will dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

Is 35:10 - And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with singing, with everlasting joy on their heads, they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

Hosea 2:22 - The earth shall answer with grain, with new wine, and with oil; They shall answer Jezreel.

Amos 9:13-14 - Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, when the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes who sows seed; the mountains shall drip with sweet wine, and all the hills shall flow with it. I will bring back the captives of My people Israel; they shall build the waste cities and inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards and drink wine from them; they shall also make gardens and eat fruit from them. I will plant them in their land, and no longer shall they be pulled up from the land I have given them, says the Lord.

Happiness

Is 25:8 - He will swallow up death forever, and the Lord God will wipe away tears from all faces; the rebuke of His people He will take away from all the earth; for the Lord has spoken.

Is 35:10 - And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with singing, with everlasting joy on their heads, they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

Zech 8

Peace

Is 2:4 - He shall judge between the nations, and rebuke many people; they shall beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore.

Is 32:18 - My people will dwell in peaceful habitation, in secure dwellings, and in quiet resting places

Ezek 21:25-26 - Now to you, O profane, wicked prince of Israel, whose day has come, whose iniquity shall end, thus says the Lord God: Remove the turban, and take off the crown; nothing shall remain the same. Exalt the humble, and humble the exalted.
Micah 4:3-7 - He shall judge between many peoples, and rebuke strong nations afar off, they shall beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore. But everyone shall sit under his vine and under his fig tree, and no one shall make them afraid; for the mouth of the Lord of hosts has spoken. For all the peoples walk each in the name of his god, but we will walk in the name of the Lord our God forever and ever. In that day, says the Lord, I will assemble the lame, I will gather the outcast and those whom I have afflicted. I will make the lame a remnant, and the outcast a strong nation; so the Lord will reign over them in Mount Zion from now on, even forever.

Zech 8

Tame animals

Is 11:6-9 - The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb. The leopard shall lie down with the goat, the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. The cow and the bear shall graze; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. The nursing child shall play by the cobra’s hole, and the weaned child shall put his hand in the viper’s den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain, for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

Is 35:9 - No lion shall be there, nor shall any ravenous beast go up on it; it shall be not found there. But the redeemed shall walk there.

Hosea 2:18 - In that day I will make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, with the birds of the air, and with the creeping things of the ground. Bow and sword of battle I will shatter them from the earth, to make them lie down safely.

20. OVERCOMING, CHANGING

Need to

Mt 5:48 - Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect.

II Cor 10:5 - casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ.

Eph 4:11-13 - And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.
Heb 6:1-3 - Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgement. And this we will do if God permits.

Jas 5:10 - My brethren, take the prophets, who spoke in the name of the Lord, as an example of suffering and patience.
I Pet 5:10 - But may the God of all grace, who called us to His eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after you have suffered a while, perfect, establish, strengthen, and settle you.

II Pet 3:18 - but grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him be the glory both now and forever. Amen.

If so

Mt 25 - parables

Lk 19 - parable of the minas (talents)

Rev 2:26-27 - And he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations - He shall rule them with a rod of iron; they shall be dashed to pieces like the potter’s vessels.

Rev 3:21 - To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.

Rev 21:7 - He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son.

If not

Mt 25 - parables (esp of foolish virgins)

Lk 19 - parable of the minas (esp the one who hid his in the ground)

Rev 3:14-19 - And to the angel of the church of the Laodiceans, write, “These things says the Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God. I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I could wish you were cold or hot. So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth. Because you say, ‘I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing - and do not know that you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind, and naked - I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent.
Christ overcame

Jn 16:33 - These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

Heb 4:15 - For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin.

Heb 5:8 - though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.

Rev 3:21 - To Him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.

How to resist sin

Eph 6:11 - Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having girded your waist with truth, having put on the breastplate of righteousness, and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace, above all, taking the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God; praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints.

Col 3:5-8 - Therefore put to death your members which are on the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry. Because of these things the wrath of God is coming on the sons of disobedience, in which you yourselves once walked when you lived in them. But now you yourselves are to put off all these: anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy language out of your mouth.

Heb 12:7-8 - If you endure chastening, God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom a father does not chasten? But if you are without chastening, of which all have become partakers, then you are illegitimate, and not sons.

Jas 4:7 - Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you.

I Pet 5:6-9 - Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time, casting all your care upon Him, for He cares for you. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. Resist him, steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same sufferings are experienced by your brotherhood in the world.
I Jn 2:13-14 - I write to you fathers, because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I write to you, young men, because you have overcome the wicked one. I write to you, little children, because you have known the Father. I have written to you, fathers, because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, and you have overcome the wicked one.

Get mind on Spiritual Things

Phil 4:8 - Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are noble, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report, if there is any virtue and if there is anything praiseworthy - meditate on these things.

Col 3:1-10 - If then you were raised with Christ, seek those things which are from above, where Christ is, sitting on the right hand of God. Set your mind on things above, not on things on the earth. For you died, and your life is hidden with Christ in God. When Christ who is our life appears, then you also will appear with Him in glory. Therefore put to death your members which are on the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry. Because of these things the wrath of God is coming on the sons of disobedience, in which you yourselves once walked when you lived in them. But now you yourselves are to put off all these: anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy language out of your mouth. Do not lie to one another, since you have put off the old man with his deeds, and have put on the new man who is renewed in knowledge according to the image of Him who created Him.

Pray, Fast, Study

Ps 19:7 - The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul; the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple

II Cor 4:16 - Therefore we do not lose heart. Even though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day.

II Pet 3:18 - but grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him be the glory both now and forever. Amen.

Help from God

Phil 4:13 - I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

Heb 4:14-16 - Seeing then that we have a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to
help in the time of need.

**21. PRAYER**

**Ask God**

Mt 6:8 - Therefore do not be like them. For your Father knows the things you have need of before you ask Him
Mt 7:7 - Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you.

Mt 21:22 - And whatever things you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive.

Lk 11:9-13 - So I say to you, ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened. If a son asks for bread from any father among you, will he give him a stone? Of if he asks for a fish, will he give him a serpent instead of a fish? Of if he asks for an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? If you the, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him.

Jn 11:22 - (Mary says) But even now I know that whatever You ask of God, God will give You.

Jn 15:7 - If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you.

Jas 1:5-6 - If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him. But let him, ask in faith, with no doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind.

Jas 4:2-3 - You lust and do not have. You murder and covet and cannot obtain. You fight and war. Yet you do not have because you do not ask. *You ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you spend it on your pleasures.*

I Jn 3:22 - And whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight.

**Why? Need to grow**

II Cor 4:16 - Therefore we do not lose heart. Even though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day.

**Commanded**
Mt 6:5 - And when you pray, you shall not be like the hypocrites. For they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward.

Lk 11:2 - So He said to them, When you pray, say: Our Father in heaven, hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come, your will be done on earth as it is in heaven. Give us day by day our daily bread. And forgive us our sins, for we also forgive everyone who is indebted to us. And do not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one.

Lk 18:1 - Then He spoke a parable to them, that men always ought to pray and not lose heart.
Lk 21:36 - Watch therefore, and pray always that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that will come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man.

I Tim 2:1-3 - Therefore I exhort first of all that supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men, for kings and all who are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and reverence. For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth.

Rev 5:8 - Now when He had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, each having a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints.

God will hear

Job 33:26 - He shall pray to God, and He will delight in him, he shall see His face with joy, for He restores to man His righteousness.

Ps 65:2 - O You who hear prayer, to You all flesh shall come.

Ps 66:19 - But certainly God has heard me; He as attended to the voice of my prayer.

Ps 102:17 - He shall regard the prayer of the destitute, and shall not despise their prayer.

Prov 15:8, 29 - The sacrifices of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord. But the prayer of the upright is His delight....The Lord is far from the wicked, but He hears the prayer of the righteous.

Jer 29:12 - Then you will call upon Me, and go and pray to Me, and I will listen to you.

Mt 21:22 - And whatever things you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive.

Mk 11:24-26 - “Therefore I say to you, whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them. And whenever you stand praying, if you have anything against anyone, forgive him, that your Father in heaven may also forgive you your trespasses.”
Lk 1:13 - But the angel said to him, “Do not be afraid, Zacharias, for your prayer is heard; and your wife will bear you a son, and you shall call his name John.

Heb 5:7 - who, in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up prayers and supplications, with vehement cries and tears to Him who was able to save Him from death, and was heard because of His godly fear

I Pet 3:12 - For the eyes of the Lord are on the righteous, and His ears are open to their prayers; but the face of the Lord is against those who do evil.

I Jn 3:22 - And whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight.

God will answer

Gen 20:17 - So Abraham prayed to God; and God healed Abimelech, his wife, and his female servants. Then they bore children.

Ex 32:7-12 - So Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed; and he divided the people that were with him, and the flocks and herds and camels, into two companies. And he said, “If Esau comes to the one company and attacks it, then the other company which is left will escape. Then Jacob said, “O God of my father Abraham and God of my father Isaac, the Lord who said to me, ‘Return to your country and to your family, and I will deal well with you’; I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies and of all the truth which You have shown Your servant; for I crossed over this Jordan with my staff, and now I have become two companies. Deliver me, I pray, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau; for I fear him, lest he come and attack me and the mother with the children. For You said, ‘I will surely treat you well, and make your descendants as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.’”

II Kings 20:1-11 - Hezekiah’s prayer to extend his life

II Kings 19 - Hezekiah’s prayer that Judah may be saved from Sennacherib’s army.

Jas 5:16-18 - Confess your trespasses to one another, and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The effective, fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much. Elijah was a man with a nature like ours, and he prayed earnestly that it would not rain; and it did not rain on the land for three years and six months. And he prayed again, and the heavens gave rain, and the earth produced its fruits.

Position

I Kings 8:54 - And so it was, when Solomon had finished praying all this prayer and supplication to the Lord, that he arose from before the altar of the Lord, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.
Ezra 9:5-6 - At the evening sacrifice I arose from my fasting; and having torn my garment and my robe, I fell on my knees and spread out my hands to the Lord my God. And I said: “O my god, I am too ashamed and humiliated to lift up my face to You my God; for our iniquities have risen higher than our heads, and our guilt has grown up to the heavens.

Lk 18:13 - And the tax collector, standing afar off, would not so much as raise his eyes to heaven, but beat his breast, saying, ‘God, be merciful to me a sinner!’

Lk 22:41 - And He was withdrawn from them about a stone’s throw, and He knelt down and prayed.

Jn 11:41 - Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead man was lying. And Jesus lifted up His eyes and said, “Father, I thank You that You have heard Me.”

Jn 17:1 - Jesus spoke these words, lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said: “Father, the hour has come, glorify Your Son, that Your Son also may glorify You.”

Acts 20:36 - And when he had said these things, he knelt down and prayed with them all.

Acts 21:5 - When we had come to the end of those days, we departed and went on our way; and they all accompanied us, with wives and children, till we were out of the city. And we knelt down on the shore and prayed.

I Tim 2:8 - I desire therefore that the men pray everywhere, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

Heb 11:21 - By faith Jacob, when he was dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph, and worshiped, leaning on the top of his staff.

Mt 6:6 - But you, when you pray, go into your room, and when you have shut your door, pray to your Father who is in the secret place; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.

Mk 1:35 - Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place, and there He prayed.

Lk 5:16 - So He Himself often withdrew into the wilderness and prayed.

Lk 6:12-13 - Now it came to pass in those days that He went out to the mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. And when it was day, He called His disciples to Himself; and from them He chose twelve whom He also name apostles.

Lk 9:18 - And it happened, as He was alone praying, that His disciples joined Him, and He asked
them, saying, “Who do the crowds say that I am?”

How often

Ps 5:3 - My voice You shall hear in the morning, O Lord; in the morning I will direct it to You, and I will look up.

Ps 55:16-17 - As for me, I will call upon God, and the Lord shall save me. Evening and morning and at noon I will pray, and cry aloud, and He shall hear my voice.

Ps 88:13 - But to you I have cried out, O Lord, and in the morning my prayer comes before You.

Ps 119:62, 164 - At midnight I will rise to give thanks to You, because of Your righteous judgements....Seven times a day I praise You, because of Your righteous judgements.

Dan 6:10 - Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went home. And in his upper room, with his windows open toward Jerusalem, he knelt down on his knees three times that day, and prayed and gave thanks before his God, as was his custom since early days.
Dan 9:4 - And I prayed to the Lord my God, and made confession, and said, “O Lord, great and awesome God, who keeps His covenant and mercy with those who love Him, and with those who keep His commandments

II Cor 4:16 - Therefore we do not lose heart. Even though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day.

Eph 6:18 - praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints.

Col 4:2 - Continue earnestly in prayer, being vigilant in it with thanksgiving.

I Thes 5:17 - pray without ceasing

I Tim 5:5 - Now she who is really a widow, and left alone, trusts in God and continues in supplications and prayers night and day.

What to pray for

Mt 6:9-13 - Our Father in heaven, hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come, your will be done on earth as it is in heaven. Give us day by day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, for we also forgive our debtors. And do not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one.

Lk 11:2 - So He said to them, When you pray, say: Our Father in heaven, hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come, your will be done on earth as it is in heaven. Give us day by day our daily bread. And forgive us our sins, for we also forgive everyone who is indebted to us. And
do not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one.

More ministers:

Mt 9:38 - Therefore pray the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest.

Lk 10:2 - Then He said to them, “the harvest truly is great, but the laborers are few; therefore pray the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest.”

Rom 15:30 - Now I beg you, brethren, through the Lord Jesus Christ, and through the love of the Spirit, that you strive together with me in prayers to God for me.

Heb 13:18 - Pray for us; for we are confident that we have a good conscience, in all things desiring to live honorably.

Other brethren:

Jn 17:9-21 - I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those whom you have given Me, for they are Yours. And all Mine are Yours, and Yours are Mine, and I am glorified in them. Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your name those whom You have given Me, that they may be one as We are. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name. Those whom You gave Me I have kept; and none of them is lost except the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled. But now I come to You and these things I speak in the world, that they may have My joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them Your word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one. They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. Sanctify them by Your truth. Your word is truth. As You sent Me into the world, I have also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified by the truth. I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word; that they may all be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me.

Rom 1:9 - For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of His Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers.

Phil 1:4-11 - always in every prayer of mine making request for you all with joy, for your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now, being confident of this very thing, that He who has begun a good work in you will complete it until the day of Jesus Christ; just as it is right for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, inasmuch as both in my chains and in the defense and confirmation of the gospel, you are all partakers with me of grace. For God is my witness, how greatly I long for you all with the affection of Jesus Christ. And this I pray, that your love may abound still more and
more in knowledge and all discernment, that you may approve the things that are excellent, that you may be sincere and without offense till the day of Christ, being filled with the fruits of righteousness which are Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God.

Col 1:3 - We give thanks to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you

Col 4:12 - Epaphras, who is one of you, a bondservant of Christ, greets you, always laboring fervently for you in prayers, that you may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

Jas 5:16 - Confess your trespasses to one another, and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The effective fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much.

In Authority:

I Tim 2:1-2 - Therefore, I exhort first of all that supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men, for kings and all who are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and reverence.

Enemies:

Mt 5:44 - But I say to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you.

Enter not into temptation:

Mt 26:41 - Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The spirit is indeed willing, but the flesh is weak.

Wisdom:

Jas 1:5-6 - If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him. But let him ask in faith, with not doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind.

Sin Cuts Off

Ps 66:18 - If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear.

Prov 28:9 - One who turns away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer is an abomination.

Is 59:1-2 - Behold, the Lord’s hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; nor His ear heavy, that it cannot hear. But your iniquities have separated your from you God; and your sins have hidden His face from you, so that He will not hear.
Friction, Confusion cuts off

Mt 5:24 - leave your gift there before the altar, and go your way. First be reconciled to your brother and then come and offer your gift.

I Cor 14:33 - For God is not the author of confusion but of peace, as in all the churches of the saints.

I Pet 3:7 - Husbands, likewise, dwell with them with understanding, giving honor to the wife, as to the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers may not be hindered.

Examples in OT

Gen 20:17 - So Abraham prayed to God; and God healed Abimelech, his wife, and his female servants. Then they bore children

Ps 5:2 - Give heed to the voice of my cry, my King and my God, for to You I will pray.

Ps 55:1, 17 - Give ear to my prayer, O God, and do not hide Yourself from my supplication....Evening and morning and at noon I will pray, and cry aloud, and He shall hear my voice.

Ps 72:20 - The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

Ps 88:2 - Let my prayer come before You; incline Your ear to my cry.

Jer 42:4 - Then Jeremiah the prophet said to them. “I have heard. Indeed, I will pray to the Lord your God according to your words, and it shall be, that whatever the Lord answers you, I will declare it to you. I will keep nothing back from you.

Christ

Mt 14:23 - And when He had sent the multitudes away, He went up on the mountain by Himself to pray. Now when evening came, He was alone there.

Mk 1:35 - Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

Mk 14:32 - Then they came to a place which was named Gethsemane; and He said to His disciples, “Sit here while I pray.”

Lk 5:16 - So He Himself often withdrew into the wilderness and prayed.
Lk 9:28 - Now it came to pass, about eight days after these sayings, that He took Peter, John, and James and went up on the mountain to pray.

Lk 11:1 - Now it came to pass, as He was praying in a certain place, when He ceased, that one of His disciples said to Him, “Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.”

Lk 18:10-14 - Two men went up to the temple to pray, one a Pharisee and the other a tax collector. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, ‘God, I thank You that I am not like other men - extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this tax collector. I fast twice a week; I give tithes of all that I possess.’ And the tax collector, standing afar off, would not so much as raise his eyes to heaven, but beat his breast, saying, ‘God, be merciful to me, a sinner!’ I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other; for everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted.

Jn 17:9 - I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those whom You have given Me, for they are Yours.

Apostles

Acts 10:9 - The next day, as they went on their journey and drew near the city, Peter went up on the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour.

Acts 12:12 - So, when he had considered this, he came to the house of Mary, the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying.

Acts 14:23 - So when they had appointed elders in every church, and prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord in whom they had believed.

Rom 1:9 - For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of His Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers.

I Cor 14:15 - What is the conclusion then? I will pray with the spirit, and will also pray with the understanding. I will sing with the spirit, and I will also sing with the understanding.

Eph 1:16 - do not cease to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers.

Col 1:9 - For this reason we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding.

How not

Ps 109:7 - When he is judged, let him be found guilty, and let his prayer become sin.

Mt 6:7 - And when you pray, do not use vain repetitions as the heathen do. For they think that
they will be heard for their many words.

Mt 23:14 - Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you devour widows’ houses, and for a pretense make long prayers. Therefore you will receive a greater condemnation.

Seven answers

a. **Seek God’s Will:**

Jn 5:30 - I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear I judge; and My judgement is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me.

Eph 5:17 - Therefore do not be unwise, but understand what the will of the Lord is.

II Tim 2:15 - Be diligent to present yourself approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

Jas 4:1-4 - Where do wars and fights come from among you? Do they not come from your desires for pleasure that war in your members? You lust and do not have. You murder and covet and cannot obtain. You fight and war. Yet you do not have because you do not ask. You ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures. Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God.

I Jn 5:14-15 - Now this is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us. And if we know that He hears us, whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we have asked of Him.

b. **Believe God:**

Rom 4:20-21 - He did not waver at the promise of God through unbelief, but was strengthened in faith, giving glory to God, and being fully convinced that what He had promised He was also able to perform.

Jas 1:5-7 - If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him. But let him ask with no doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind. For let not that man suppose that he will receive anything from the Lord.

Jas 5:14 - Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord.

c. **Be Fervent:**
Hosea 7:14 - For I will be like a lion to Ephraim and like a young lion to the house of Judah. I, even I, will tear them and go away; I will take them away and no one shall rescue.

Lk 22:44 - And being in agony, He prayed more earnestly. Then His sweat became like great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

Col 4:12 - Epaphras, who is one of you, a bondservant of Christ, greets you, always laboring fervently for you in my prayers, that you may stand perfect and completely in all the will of God.

Jas 5:16 - Confess your trespasses to one another, and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The effective, fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much.

d. **Fear & Humility:**

Ps 111:10 - The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; a good understanding have all those who do His commandments. His praise endures forever.

Is 66:2 - For all those things My hand has made, and all those things exist, says the Lord. But on this one will I look: on him who is poor and of a contrite spirit, and who trembles at My word.

Lk 18:12-13 - I fast twice a week; I give tithes of all that I possess. And the tax collector, standing afar off, would not so much as raise his eyes to heaven, but beat his breast, saying, ‘God, be merciful to me, a sinner!

Heb 5:7 - who, in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up prayers and supplications, with vehement cries and tears to Him who was able to save Him from death, and was heard because of His godly fear.

I Pet 5:5 - Likewise your younger people, submit yourselves to your elders. Yes, all of you be submissive to one another, and be clothed with humility, for “God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble.”

e. **Be Persistent:**

Lk 18:1-8 - Then He spoke a parable to them, that men always ought to pray and not lose heart, saying, “There was in a certain city a judge who did not fear God nor regard man. Now there was a widow in that city; and she came to him, saying, ‘Get justice for me from my adversary.’ And he would not for a while; but afterward he said within himself, ‘Though I do not fear God nor regard man, yet because this widow troubles me I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she wears me.’ Then the Lord said, ‘Hear what the unjust judge said. And shall not God not avenge His own elect who cry out day and night to Him, though He bears long with them? I tell you that He will avenge them
speedily.  Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will He really find faith on the earth?

Jas 1:3 - knowing that the testing of your faith produces patience.

f. Obey:

Rom 6:16 - Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one’s slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness.

I Jn 2:4 - He who says, “I know Him,” and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

I Jn 3:4 - Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness, and sin is lawlessness (the transgression of the law).

I Pet 3:12 - For the eyes of the Lord are on the righteous, and His ears are open to their prayers; but the face of the Lord is against those who do no evil.

g. Use Christ’s Name:

Jn 15:7 - If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will asks what you desire, and it shall be done for you.

Jn 16:23-28 - And in that day you will ask Me nothing. Most assuredly, I say to you, whatever you ask the Father in My name He will give you. Until now you have asked nothing in My name. Ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be full. These things I have spoken to you in figurative language; but the time is coming when I will no longer speak to you in figurative language, but I will tell you plainly about the Father. In that day you will ask in My name, and I do not say to you that I shall pray the Father for you; for the Father Himself loves you, because you have loved Me, and have believed that I came forth from God. I came forth from the Father and have come into the world. Again, I leave the world and go to the Father.

22. PROPHECY

Israel over all

Lev 26:44-45 - Yet for all that, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, nor shall I abhor them, to utterly destroy them and break My covenant with them; for I am the Lord their God. But for their sake I will remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their God: I am the Lord.
Deut 28
Mt 24
Mk 13
Lk 21
Rev 6-9

Israel’s decadence

Is 5:4, 7 - What more could have been done to My vineyard that I have not done in it? Why then, when I expected it to bring forth good grapes, did it bring forth wild grapes?....For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel. And the men of Judah are His pleasant plant. He looked for justice, but behold, oppression; for righteousness, but behold, a cry for help.

II Tim 3:1-5 - But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come; for men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, despises of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away.

Beast

Dan 2 & 7

Rev 17-18

Rev 19:20 - Then the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. These two were cast alive into the lake of fire burning with brimstone.

Catholic Church

Is 47 & Rev 17-18

First four seals preceding seals (wild beasts)

Ezek 5:17 - So I will send against you famine and wild beasts, and they will bereave you. Pestilence and blood shall pass through you, and I will bring the sword against you. I, the Lord, have spoken.

Great Tribulation

Jer 30:3-9 - “For behold, the days are coming,” says the Lord,” that I will bring back from
Captivity My people Israel and Judah, says the Lord. And I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.” Now these are the words that the Lord spoke concerning Israel and Judah. “For thus says the Lord, ‘We have heard of voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace. Ask now, and see, whether a man is ever in labor with child? So why do I see every man with his hands on his loins, like a woman in labor, and all faces turned pale? Alas! For that day is great, so that none is like it; and it is the time of Jacob’s trouble, but he shall be saved out of it. For it shall come to pass in that day, says the Lord of hosts, that I will break his yoke from your neck, and will burst your bonds; foreigners shall no more enslave them. But they shall serve the Lord their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up for them.

Ezek 5:8-13 - therefore thus says the Lord God, ‘Indeed I, even I, am against you and will execute judgements in your midst in the sight of the nations. And I will do among you what I have never done, and the like of which I will never do again, because of all your abominations. Therefore fathers shall eat their sons in your midst, and sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments among you, and all of you who remain I will scatter to all the winds. Therefore, as I live, says the Lord God, surely, because you have defiled My sanctuary with all your detestable things and with all your abominations, therefore I will also diminish you; My eye will not spare, nor will I have any pity. One-third of you shall die of the pestilence, and be consumed with famine in your midst; and one-third shall fall by the sword all around you; and I will scatter another third to all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them. Thus shall My anger be spent, and I will cause My fury to rest upon them, and I will be avenged; and they shall know that I, the Lord, have spoken in My zeal, when I have spent My fury upon them.

Ezek 6:5-6, 9 -And I will lay the corpses of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones all around your altars. In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, so that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, your idols may be broken and made to cease, your incense altars may be cut down, and your works may be abolished...because I was crushed by their adulterous heart which has departed from Me, and by their eyes which play the harlot after their idols; they will loathe themselves for the evils which they committed in all their abominations.

Mt 24:21 - For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor shall ever be. And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect’s sake those days will be shortened.

Captivity

Jer 30:3-9 - “For behold, the days are coming,” says the Lord,” that I will bring back from captivity My people Israel and Judah, says the Lord. And I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.” Now these are the words that the Lord spoke concerning Israel and Judah. “For thus says the Lord, ‘We have heard of voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace. Ask now, and see, whether a man is ever in labor with child? So why do I see every man with his hands on his loins, like a woman in labor, and all faces turned pale? Alas! For that day is great, so that none is like it; and it is the time of Jacob’s
trouble, but he shall be saved out of it. For it shall come to pass in that day, says the Lord of hosts, that I will break his yoke from your neck, and will burst your bonds; foreigners shall no more enslave them. But they shall serve the Lord their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up for them.

**Ezek 5:8-13** - therefore thus says the Lord God, ‘Indeed I, even I, am against you and will execute judgments in your midst in the sight of the nations. And I will do among you what I have never done, and the like of which I will never do again, because of all your abominations. Therefore fathers shall eat their sons in your midst, and sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments among you, and all of you who remain I will scatter to all the winds. Therefore, as I live, says the Lord God, surely, because you have defiled My sanctuary with all your detestable things and with all your abominations, therefore I will also diminish you; My eye will not spare, nor will I have any pity. One-third of you shall die of the pestilence, and be consumed with famine in your midst; and one-third shall fall by the sword all around you; and I will scatter another third to all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them. Thus shall My anger be spent, and I will cause My fury to rest upon them, and I will be avenged; and they shall know that I, the Lord, have spoken in My zeal, when I have spent My fury upon them.

**Jer 30:10** - Therefore do not fear, O My servant Jacob, says the Lord, nor be dismayed, O Israel; for behold, I will save you from afar, and your seed from the land of their captivity. Jacob shall return, have rest and be quiet, and no one shall make him afraid.

**Heavenly signs**

**Is 13:10-13** - For the stars of heaven and their constellations will not give their light; the sun will be darkened in its going forth, and the moon will not cause its light to shine. I will punish the world for its evil, and the wicked for their iniquity, I will halt the arrogance of the proud, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. I will make a mortal more rare than fine gold, a man more than the golden wedge of Ophir. Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth will move out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hosts and in the day of His fierce anger.

**Is 24:19-23** - The earth is violently broken, the earth is split open, the earth is shaken exceedingly. The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall totter like a hut; its transgression shall be heavy upon it, and it will fall, and not rise again. It shall come to pass in that day that the Lord will punish on high the host of the exalted ones and on earth the kings of earth. They will be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and will be shut up in the prison; after many days they will be punished. Then the moon will be disgraced and the sun ashamed. For the Lord of hosts will reign on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem and before His elders, gloriously.

**Jer 25:30-33** - The Lord will roar from on high, and utter His voice from His holy habitation; He will roar mightily against His fold. He will give a shout, as those who tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth. A noise will come to the ends of the earth - for the Lord has a controversy with the nations; He will plead His case with all flesh. He will give those who are wicked to the sword, says the Lord....Behold, disaster shall go forth, from nation to nation, and a
great whirlwind shall be raised up from the farthest parts of the earth. And at that day the slain of the Lord shall be from one end of the earth even to the other end of the earth. They shall not be lamented or gathered, or buried; they shall become refuse on the ground.

Joel (whole book) (3:14-16) For the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision. The sun and moon will grow dark, and the stars will diminish their brightness. The Lord also will roar from Zion, and utter His voice from Jerusalem; the heavens and the earth will shake; but the Lord will be a shelter for His people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

Zeph 1:14-18 - The great day of the Lord is near; it is near and hastens quickly. The noise of the day of the Lord is bitter; there the mighty men shall cry out. That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of devastation and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, a day of trumpet and alarm against the fortified cities and against the high towers. I will bring distress upon men, and they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the Lord; their blood shall be poured out like dust, and their flesh like refuse. Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord’s wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of His jealousy, for He will make speedy riddance of all those who dwell in the land.

Zeph 3:8 - Therefore wait for Me, says the Lord, until the day I rise up for plunder; my determination is to gather the nations to My assembly of kingdoms, to pour on them My indignation, all My fierce anger; all the earth shall be devoured, with the fire of My jealousy.

Zech 14:12 - And this shall be the plague with which the Lord will strike all the people who fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall dissolve while they stand on their feet, their eyes shall dissolve in their sockets, and their tongues shall dissolve in their mouths.

Rev 6:12-17 - I looked when He opened the sixth seal, and behold, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became like blood. And the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig tree drops its late figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind. Then the sky receded as a scroll when it is rolled up, and every mountain and island was moved out of its place. And the kings of the earth, the great men, the rich men, the commanders, the mighty men, every slave and every free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains, and said to the mountains and the rocks, fall on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb. For the great day of His wrath has come, and who is able to stand?

Rev 16 - vial plagues

Exodus

Is 11:11-16 -It shall come to pass in that day that the Lord shall set His hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of His people who are left, from Assyria and Egypt, from Pathros and Cush, from Elam and Shinar, from Hamath and the islands of the sea. He will set up a
banner for the nations, and will assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth. Also the envy of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off; Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not harass Ephraim. But they shall fly down upon the shoulder of the Philistines toward the west; together they shall plunder the people of the East; they shall lay their hand on Edom and Moab; and the people of Ammon shall obey them. The Lord will utterly destroy the tongue of the Sea of Egypt; with His mighty wind He will shake His fist over the River, and strike it in the seven streams, and make men cross over dry-shod. There will be highway for the remnant of His people who will be left from Assyria, as it was for Israel in the day that he came up from the land of Egypt.

Is 27:12-13 - And it shall come to pass in that day that the Lord will thresh, from the channel of the River to the Brook of Egypt; and you will be gathered one by one, O you children of Israel. So it shall be in that day; the great trumpet will be blown, they will come, who are about to perish in the land of Assyria, and they who are the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

Jer 23:7-8 - Therefore, behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, that they shall no longer say, ‘as the Lord lives who brought up the children of Israel from the land of Egypt,’ but, ‘as the Lord lives who brought up and led the descendants of the house of Israel from the north country and from all the countries where I had driven them.’ And they shall dwell in their own land.

Jer 30:10 - Therefore do not fear, O My servant Jacob, says the Lord, nor be dismayed, O Israel; for behold, I will save you from afar, and your seed from the land of their captivity. Jacob shall return, have rest and be quiet, and no one shall make him afraid.

Fall of the Beast

Jer 50-51

23. REPENTANCE

Unconverted state

Is 55:8-9 - Then your light shall break forth like the morning, your healing shall spring forth speedily, and your righteousness shall go before you; the glory of the Lord shall be your rear guard. Then you shall call, and the Lord will answer; you shall cry, and He will say, ‘Here I am.’

Is 64:6 - But we are all like an unclean thing, and all our righteousness are like filthy rages; we all fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

Prov 14:12 - There is a way that seems right to a man, but its end is the way of death.

Eccl 1:2 - Vanity of vanities, says the Preacher; vanities of vanities, all is vanity.
Jer 10:23 - O Lord, I know the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man who walks to direct his own steps.

Jer 17:9 - The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked; who can know it?

Mk 7:21-23 - For from within out of the heart of men proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, and evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. All these evil things come from within and defile a man.

Rom 1:28-32 - And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a debased mind, to do those things which are not fitting; being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual immorality, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, evil-mindedness; they are whisperers, backbiter, haters of God, violent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, undiscerning, untrustworthy, unloving, unforgiving, unmerciful; who, knowing the righteous judgement of God, that those who practice such things are deserving of death, not only do the same but also approve of those who practice them.

Rom 7:21-23 - I find then a law, that evil is present with me, the one who wills to good. For I delight in the law of God according to the inward man. But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

Rom 8:7, 20 - Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be...For the creation was subject to futility, not willingly but because of Him who subjected it in hope.

Gal 5:19-20 - Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.

Job 42:6 - Therefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

Ezek 36:31 - Then you will remember your evil ways and your deeds that were not good; and
you will loathe yourselves in your own sight, for your iniquities and your abominations.

Acts 2:38 - Then Peter said to them, “Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

What

Job 42:6 - Therefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

Ps 51:1-2 - Have mercy upon me, O God, according to your lovingkindness; according to the multitude of Your tender mercies, blot out my transgressions. Wash me thorough from my iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is always before me. Against You, You only, have I sinned

Jer 3:13 - Only acknowledge your iniquity, that you have transgressed against the Lord your God, and have scattered your charms to alien deities under every green tree, and you have not obeyed My voice, says the Lord.

Lk 10:13, 15 - Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes....and you, Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, will be brought down to Hades.

Acts 5:29 - But Peter and the other apostles answered and said: “We ought to obey God rather than men.”

Acts 20:21 - testifying to Jews, and also Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

II Cor 7:9-10 - Now I rejoice, not that you were made sorry, but that your sorrow led to repentance. For you were made sorry in a godly manner, that you might suffer loss from us in nothing. For godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death.

Why we need to do it

Ps 14:2-3 - The Lord look down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there are any who understand, who seek God. They have all turned aside, they have together become corrupt; there is none who does god, no, not one.

Acts 2:38 - Then Peter said to them, “Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 3:19 - Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord.
Rom 8:9 - But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His.

God commands

Deut 30:18-19 - I announce to you today that you shall surely perish; you shall not prolong your days in the land which you cross over the Jordan to go in and possess. I call heaven and earth as witnesses today against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing; therefore choose life, that both you and your descendants may live.

Is 55:7 - Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; let him return to the Lord, and He will have mercy on him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon.

Ezek 14:6 - Therefore say to the house of Israel, “Thus says the Lord God: Repent and turn away from your idols, and turn your faces away from all your abominations.

Ezek 18:30 - Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, says the Lord God. Repent and turn away from all your transgressions, so that iniquity will not be your ruin.

Zech 1:4 - Do not be like your fathers, to whom the former prophets preached, saying, ‘Thus says the Lord of hosts: Turn now from your evil ways and your evil deeds.’” But they did not hear nor heed Me, says the Lord.

Mt 3:2 - and saying, “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand!”

Mt 4:17 - From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”

Mk 1:15 - and saying, “the time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel.”

Mk 6:12 - So they went out and preached that people should repent.

Lk 16:15 - You are those who justify yourselves before men, but God knows your hearts. For what is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God.

Acts 2:38 -Then Peter said to them, “Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 3:19 - Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord.

Acts 17:30 - Truly, these times of ignorance God overlooked, but now commands all men
everywhere to repent.

Acts 26:20 - but declared first to those in Damascus and in Jerusalem, and throughout all the region of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent, turn to God, and do works befitting repentance.

Rom 6:3-6 - Or do you not know that as many of us were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin.

If not

Ezek 18:20 - The soul who sins shall die. The son shall not bear the guilt of the father, nor the father bear the guilt of the son. The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon himself.

Ezek 33:9 - Nevertheless if you warn the wicked to turn away from his way, and he does not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but you have delivered your soul.

Lk 13:3-5 - I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish.....I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish.

Rom 2:5 - But in accordance with your hardness and your impenitent heart you are treasuring up for yourself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgement of God.

Rev 20:15 - And anyone not found in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire.

Is so

Ezek 18:21 - But if a wicked man turns from all his sins which he has committed, keeps all My statutes, and does what is lawful and right, he shall surely live; he shall not die.

Mt 7:21 - Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven.

Acts 2:38 - Then Peter said to them, “Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Gal 2:20 - I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.
When

Is 55:6 - Seek the Lord while He may be found, call upon Him while He is near.

Mk 1:15 - and saying, “the time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel.”

How

Acts 5:30-32 - The God of our fathers raised up Jesus whom you murdered by hanging on a tree. Him God has exalted to His right hand to be Prince and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins. And we are His witnesses to these things, and so also is the Holy Spirit who God has given to those who obey Him.

Acts 11:18 - When they heard these things they became silent; and they glorified God, saying, “Then God has also granted the Gentiles repentance to life.”

Rom 2:4 - Or do you despise the riches of His goodness, forbearance, and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leads to repentance?

II Cor 7:9-10 - Now I rejoice, not that you were made sorry, but that your sorrow led to repentance. For you were made sorry in a godly manner, that you might suffer loss from us in nothing. For godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death.

II Tim 2:25 - in humility correcting those who are in opposition, if God perhaps will grant them repentance, so that they may know the truth.

Works meet for repentance

Mt 3:8 - Therefore bear fruits worthy of repentance.

Lk 3:8 - (John said) Therefore bear fruits worthy of repentance, and do not begin to say to yourselves, ‘We have Abraham as our father.’ For I say to you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones.

Acts 26:20 - but declared first to those in Damascus and in Jerusalem, and throughout all the region of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent, turn to God, and do works befitting repentance.

God wants

Mt 9:13 - But go and learn what this means: “I desire mercy and not sacrifice.” For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.

Lk 15:7-10 - I say to you that likewise there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who
repents than over ninety-nine just persons who need no repentance. Or what woman, having ten silver coins, if she loses one coin, does not light a lamp, sweep the house, and search carefully until she finds it? And when she has found it, she calls her friends and neighbors together, saying, rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I lost! Likewise, I say to you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents.

II Pet 3:9 - The Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as some count slackness, but is longsuffering toward us, not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance.

Acts 11:18 - When they heard these things they became silent; and they glorified God, saying, “Then God has also granted the Gentiles repentance to life.”

24. RESURRECTION

What (from death to life)

Is 26:19 - Your dead shall live; together with my dead body they shall arise. Awake and sing, you who dwell in the dust; for your dew is like the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

Jn 5:28-29 - Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth - those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation.

Acts 4:2 - being greatly disturbed that they taught the people and preached in Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

Acts 17:31-32 -” because He has appointed a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the Man whom He has ordained. He has given assurance of this to all by raising Him from the dead.” And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked, while others said, “We will hear you again on this matter.”

Acts 23:6 - But when Paul perceived that one part were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, “Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee; concerning the resurrection of the dead I am being judged!”

Acts 24:15, 21 - I have hope in God, which they themselves also accept, that there will be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and the unjust....unless it is for this one statement which I cried out, standing among them, ‘concerning the resurrection of the dead I am being judged by you this day.’

Phil 3:10-11 - that I may know Him and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death, if, by any means, I may attain to the resurrection from the dead.
Heb 6:2 - Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, of the doctrines of baptisms, laying on of hands, or resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgement.

Judgement

Dan 12:2 - And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, some to everlasting contempt.

Lk 14:14 - And you will be blessed, because they cannot repay you; for you shall be repaid at the resurrection of the just.

Heb 11:35 - Women received their dead raised to life again. Others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

For everyone

Dan 12:2 - And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, some to everlasting contempt.

Jn 5:28-29 - Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth - those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation.

Acts 24:15 - I have hope in God, which they themselves also accept, that there will be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and the unjust

Rev 20:4-6, 12-15 - And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not worshipped the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years. Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be released from his prison and will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, God and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number is as the sand of the sea. They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them. The devil, who deceived them, was cast out into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are (should read were thrown). And they (he) will be tormented day and night forever and ever. Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were
opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books. The sea gave up the dead and who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire.

Describe

I Cor 15:22-23 - For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all shall be made alive. But each one in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterward those who are Christ’s at His coming.

I Cor 15:50 - Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does corruption inherit incorruption.

I Cor 15:52 - in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet shall sound and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

I Thes 4:14-17 - For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who sleep in Jesus. For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord.

Rev 20:4-6, 12-15 - And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not worshipped the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years. Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be released from his prison and will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Christ and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number is as the sand of the sea. They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them. The devil, who deceived them, was cast out into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are (should read were thrown). And they (he) will be tormented day and night forever and ever. Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books. The sea gave up the dead and who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.
And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire.

**Christ’s resurrection in relation to us**

Jn 11:24-26 - Martha said to Him, “I know that he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day.” Jesus said to her, “I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live. And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do you believe this?”

Rom 5:18 - Therefore, as through one man’s offense judgement came to all men, resulting in condemnation, even so through one Man’s righteous act the free gift came to all men, resulting in the justification of life.

Rom 6:11 - Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Rom 8:29 - For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of the Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren.

I Cor 15:14-18 - And if Christ is not risen, then our preaching is empty and your faith is also empty. Yes, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God that He raised up Christ, whom He did not raise up - if in fact the dead do not rise. For if the dead do not rise, then Christ is not risen. And if Christ is not risen, your faith is futile; you are still in your sins. Then also those who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished.

Col 1:18 - And He is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence.

I Pet 1:3-4 - Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His abundant mercy has begotten us again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and that does not fade away, reserved in heaven for you

I Pet 3:21 - There is also an antitype which now saves us - baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ

**How, When**

Dan 7:18,21 - But the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever....I was watching and same horn was making war against the saints, and prevailing against them, until the Ancient of Days came, and a judgement was made in favor of the saints of the Most High, and the time came for the saints to possess the kingdom.
I Cor 15:22-23 - For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all shall be made alive. But each one in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterward those who are Christ’s at His coming.

I Cor 15:50 - Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does corruption inherit incorruption.

I Cor 15:52 - in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet shall sound and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

I Thes 4:13-17 - But I do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those who have fallen asleep, lest you sorrow as others who have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who sleep in Jesus. For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord.

Rev 11:15 - Then the seventh angel sounded: and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, “The kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ, and He shall reign forever and forever.”

First, Who?

I Cor 15:22-23 - For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all shall be made alive. But each one in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterward those who are Christ’s at His coming.

I Thes 4:17 - Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord.

First

Rev 20:4-6 - And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years.

During the Millennium

Is 65:17-25 - For behold, I create a new heavens and a new earth; and the former shall not be remembered or come to mind. But be glad and rejoice forever in what I create; for behold I create Jerusalem as a rejoicing, and her people a joy. I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in My
people; the voice of weeping shall no longer be heard in her, nor the voice of crying. Nor more shall an infant from there live but a few days, nor an old man who has not fulfilled his days; for the child shall die one hundred years old, but the sinner being one hundred years old shall be accursed. They shall build houses and inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards and eat their fruit. They shall not build and another inhabit. They shall not plant and another eat; for as the days of a tree, so shall be the days of My people, and My elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth children for trouble; for they shall be the descendants of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them. It shall come to pass that before they call, I will answer; and while they are still speaking I will hear. The wolf and lamb shall feed together, the lion shall eat straw like the ox, and dust shall be the serpent’s food. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain, says the Lord.

Second

Ezek 37:6- I will put sinews on you and bring flesh upon you, and cover you with skin and put breath in you; and you shall live. Then you shall know that I am the Lord....Then He said to me, “Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. They indeed say, ‘Our bones are dry, our hope is lost, and we ourselves are cut off.’” Therefore prophesy and say to them, “Thus says the Lord God: ‘Behold, O My people, I will open your graves and cause you to come up from your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel....I will put My Spirit in you, and you shall live, and I will place you in your own land.

Mt 13:24-30 - Another parable He put forth to them, saying: “The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field; but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way. But when the grain had sprouted and produced a crop, then the tares also appeared. So the servants of the owner came and said to him, ‘Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have tares?’ He said to them, ‘An enemy has done this.’ The servants said to him, ‘Do you want us then to go and gather them up?’ But he said, ‘No, lest while you gather up the tares you also uproot the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest, and at the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, “First gather together the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn.”

Mt 13:37-42 - He answered and said to them: “He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man. The field is the world, the good seeds are the sons of the kingdom, but the tares are the sons of the wicked one. The enemy who sowed them is the devil, the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels. Therefore as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of this age. The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness, and will cast them into the furnace of the fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father.

Mt 25:31-34 - When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides His sheep from the goats. And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left. Then the King will say to those on His
right hand, ‘Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

Lk 16 - the parables, esp of rich man and Lazarus.

Jn 5:28-29 - Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth - those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation.

Rev 20:11-13 - Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books. The sea gave up the dead and who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works.

Third

Mal 4:1-3 - For behold, the day is coming, burning like an oven, and all the proud, yeas, all who do wickedly will be stubble. And the day which is coming shall burn them up, says the Lord fhosts, that will leave them neither root nor branch. But to you who fear My name the Sun of Righteousness shall arise with healing in His wings; and you shall go out and grow fat like stall-fed calves. You shall trample the wicked, for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet. On the day that I do this, says the Lord.

Rev 20:13-15 - The sea gave up the dead and who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works.

Purpose, Spirit, Rule

Dan 7:18, 27 - But the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever....Then the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High. His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey Him.

I Cor 6:2 - Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And is the world will be judged by you, are you unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

Rev 1:6 - and has made us kings and priests to His God and Father, to Him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

Rev 5:10 - And have made us kings and priests to our God, and we shall reign on the earth.

Rev 20:1-6 - Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. He laid hold of the dragon; that serpent of old, who is the Devil
and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years; and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal on him, so that he should not deceive the nations no more till the thousand years were finished. But after these things he must be released for a little while. And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years.

What we will be like (Spirit to enter Kingdom)

Jn 3:3-8 - Jesus answered and said to him, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.” Nicodemus said to Him, “How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother’s womb and be born?” Jesus answered, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Do not marvel that I said to you, You must be born again. The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit.

Jn 4:24 - God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.

Jn 17:4-5 - I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work which You have given Me to do. And now, O Father, glorify Me together with Yourself, with the glory which I had with You before the world was.

Rom 6:3-6 - Or do you not know that as many of us were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death? Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection, knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin.

Rom 8:11, 29 - But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you....For whom He foreknew He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren.

I Cor 15:44, 50 - It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body....Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does corruption inherit incorruption.

II Cor 5:2 - For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed with our habitation which is
from heaven.

Sons of God

Lk 20:35-36 - But those who are counted worthy to attain that age, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage; nor can they die anymore, for they are equal to the angels and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.

Rom 1:4 - and declared to be the Son of God with power according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.

Rom 8:11, 15-17, 29 - But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you....For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, “Abba, Father.” The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, then heirs - heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together....For whom He foreknew He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren.

II Cor 3:18 - But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord.

Heb 2:11-12 - For both He who sanctifies and those who are being sanctified are all of one, for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying, “I will declare Your name to My brethren; in the midst of the assembly I will sing praise to You.”

I Jn 3:2 - Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.

Abilities of Spirit

Dan 12:3 - Those who are wise shall shine like the brightness of the firmament, and those who turn many to righteousness like the stars forever and ever.

Lk 24:31 - Then their eyes were opened and they knew Him, and He vanished from their sight.

Jn 20:17-19 - Jesus said to her, “Do not cling to Me, for I have not yet ascended to My Father; but go to My brethren and say to them, ‘I am ascending to My Father and your Father, and to My God and your God.’” Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that He had spoken these things to her. Then, the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and said to them, “Peace be with you.”

Rev 7:13-16 - Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, “Who are these arrayed in white
robes, and where did they come from?” And I said to him, “Sir, you know.” So he said to me, “These are the ones who came out of the great tribulation, and washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore they are before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple. And He who sits on the throne will dwell among them. They shall neither hunger anymore nor thirst anymore; the sun shall not strike them, nor any heat.”

Can change

Is 30:20 - And though the Lord gives you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet your teachers will not be moved into a corner anymore, but your eyes shall see your teachers. Your ears shall hear a word behind you, saying, “This is the way, walk in it.” Whenever you turn to the right hand or whenever you turn to the left.

Lk 24:4-43 - Jesus rises from the dead, the road to Emmaus, the Disciples eyes’ opened, Jesus appears to His disciples.

No sex

Mt 22:30 - For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage but are like the angels of God in heaven.

Lk 20:35-36 - But those who are counted worthy to attain that age, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage; nor can they die anymore, for they are equal to the angels and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.

25. SABBATH

Created

Gen 2:2-3 - And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.

For whom

Mk 2:27-28 - And He said to them, “the Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath. Therefore the Son of Man is also Lord of the Sabbath.”

Gentiles

Rom 1:5 - Through Him we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for His name.

Rom 2:28-29 - For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, nor is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh; but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in
the Spirit, not in the letter, whose praise is not from men but from God.

Rom 11:23-26 - And they also, if they do not continue in unbelief, will be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again. For if you were cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and were grafted contrary to the nature into a cultivated olive tree, how much more will these, who are natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree? For I do not desire, brethren, that you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own opinion, that blindness in part has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles has come int. And so all Israel will be saved, as it is written: “the Deliverer will come out of Zion, and He will turn away ungodliness from Jacob.”

Gal 3:28-29 - There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus.

Eph 2:11-12 - Therefore remember that you, once Gentiles in the flesh - who are called Uncircumcision by what is called the Circumcision made in the flesh by hands - that at that time you were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world.

Command

Ex 16:4-30

Ex 20:8-11 - Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord your God. In it you shall do no work; you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger, who is within your gates. For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.

Ex 23:12 - Six days you shall do your work, and on the seventh day you shall rest, that your ox and your donkey may rest, and the son of your female servant and the stranger may be refreshed.

Ex 31:13-17 - Surely My Sabbaths you shall keep, for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am the Lord who sanctifies you. You shall keep the Sabbath, therefore, for it is holy to you. Everyone who profanes it shall surely be put to death; for whoever does any work on it, that person shall be cut off from among his people. Work shall be done for six days, but the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord. Whoever does any work on the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever; for in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested and was refreshed.

Ex 34:21 - Six days you shall work, but on the seventh day you shall rest; in plowing time and in harvest you shall rest.
Ex 35:2-3 - Work shall be done for six days, but the seventh day shall be a holy day for you, a Sabbath of rest to the Lord. Whoever does any work on it shall be put to death. You shall kindle no fire throughout your dwellings on the Sabbath day.

Lev 19:3 - Every one of you shall revere his mother and his father and keep My Sabbaths: I am the Lord your God.

Lev 23:1-3 - Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, “The feasts of the Lord, which you shall proclaim to be holy convocations, these are My feasts. Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day is a Sabbath of solemn rest, a holy convocation. You shall do no work on it, it is the Sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.

Lev 26:2 - You shall keep My Sabbaths and reverence My sanctuary: I am the Lord.

Deut 5:12-15 - Observe the Sabbath day, to keep it holy, as the Lord your God commanded you. Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord your God. In it you shall do no work; you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your ox, nor your donkey, nor any of your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates, that your male servant and your female servant may rest as well as you. And remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the Lord your God brought you out from there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched are; therefore the Lord your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath day.

Neh 9:14 - You made known to them your Holy Sabbath, and commanded them precepts, statutes and laws, by the hand of Moses your servant.

Is 56:2-6 - Blessed is the man who does this, and the son of man who lays hold on it; who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, and keeps his hand from doing evil. Do not let the son of the foreigner who has joined himself to the Lord speak, saying, “The Lord has utterly separated me from His people”; nor let the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, and choose what pleases Me, and hold fast My covenant, even to them I will give in My house and within My walls a place and a name better than that of sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off. Also the sons of the foreigner who join themselves to the Lord, to serve Him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be His servants - everyone who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, and holds fast My covenant

Ezek 44:24 - In controversy they shall stand as judges, and judge it according to My judgements. They shall keep My laws and My statutes in all My appointed meetings, and they shall hallow My Sabbaths.

Lk 23:56 - Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

Heb 4:4-9 - For He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh day in this way: “And God rested
on the seventh day from all His works.”; and again in this place: “They shall not enter My rest.” Since therefore it remains that some must enter it, and those to whom it was first preached did not enter because of disobedience, again He designates a certain day, saying in David, “Today,” after such a long time, as it has been said: “Today, if you will hear His voice, do not harden your hearts.” For if Joshua had given them rest, then He would not afterward have spoken of another day.

In future

Is 66:23 - And it shall come to pass that from one New Moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, all flesh shall come to worship before Me, says the Lord.

If not

Num 15:32-36 - Now while the children of Israel were in the wilderness they found a man gathering sticks on the Sabbath day. And those who found him gathering sticks brought him to Moses and Aaron, and to all the congregation. They put him under guard, because it had not been explained what should be done to him. Then the Lord said to Moses, “The man must surely be put to death; all the congregation shall stone him with stones outside the camp. So, as the Lord commanded Moses, all the congregation brought him outside the camp and stoned him with stones, and he died.

Neh 10:31 - if the peoples of the land brought wares or any grain to sell on the Sabbath day, we would not buy it from them on the Sabbath, or on a holy day; and we would forego the seventh year’s produce and the exacting of every debt.

Neh 13:15-22 - In those days I saw people in Judah treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and loading donkeys with wine, grapes, figs, and all kinds of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath day. And I warned them about the day on which they were selling provisions. Men of Tyre dwelt there also, who brought in fish and all kinds of goods, and sold them on the Sabbath to the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said to them, “What evil thing is this that you do, by which you profane the Sabbath day. Did not your fathers do thus, and did not our God bring all this disaster on this city? Yet you bring added wrath on Israel by profaning the Sabbath.” So it was, at the gates of Jerusalem, as it began to dark before the Sabbath, that I commanded the gates to be shut, and charged that they must not be opened till after the Sabbath. Then I posted some of my servants at the gates, so that no burdens would be brought in on the Sabbath day. Now the merchants and sellers of all kinds of wares lodged outside Jerusalem once or twice. Then I warned them, and said to them, “why do you spend the night around the wall? If you do so again, I will lay hands on you!” From that time on they came no more on the Sabbath. And I commanded the Levites that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should go and guard the gates, to sanctify the Sabbath day.

Ezek 20:13-16 - Yet the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness; they did not walk in My statutes; they despised My judgements, ‘which if a man does, he shall live by them,’ and
they greatly defiled My Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out My fury on them in the wilderness, to consume them. But I acted for My name’s sake, that it should not be profaned before the Gentiles, in whose sight I had brought them out. So I also raised My hand in an oath to them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, ‘flowing with milk and honey,’ the glory of all the lands, because they despised My judgements and did not walk in My statutes; but profaned My Sabbaths; for their heart went after their idols.

Ezek 22:8, 26 - You have despised My holy things and profaned My Sabbaths....her priests have violated My law and profaned My holy things; they have not distinguished between the holy and unholy, nor have they made known the difference between the unclean and the clean; and they have hidden their eyes from My Sabbaths, so that I am profaned among them.

Ezek 23:38 - Moreover, they have done this to Me: they have defiled My sanctuary on the same day and profaned My Sabbaths.

Kept in Christ’s time

Mk 1:21 - Then they went in Capernaum, and immediately on the Sabbath He entered the synagogue and taught.

Lk 4:16, 31 - So He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up. And as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read....Then He went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and was teaching them on the Sabbaths.

Lk 6:1-10 - Now it happened on the second Sabbath after the first, that He went through the grainfields. And His disciples plucked the heads of grain and ate them, rubbing them in their hands. And some of the Pharisees said to them, “Why are you doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath?” But Jesus answered them, and said, “Have you not even read this, what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him; how he went into the house of God, took and ate the showbread, and also gave some to those with him, which is not lawful for any but the priests to eat?” And He said to them, “The Son of Man is also Lord of the Sabbath.” Now it happened on another Sabbath, also, that He entered the synagogue and taught. And a man was there whose right hand was withered. So the scribes and Pharisees watched Him closely, whether He would heal on the Sabbath, that they might find an accusation against Him. But He knew their thoughts, and said to the man who had the withered hand, “Arise and stand here.” And he arose and stood. Then Jesus said to them, “I will ask you one thing: is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or destroy?” And when He had looked around at them all, He said to the man, “Stretch out your hand.” And he did so, and his hand was restored as whole as the other.

Jn 5:9, 16 - And immediately the man was made well, took up his bed, and walked. And that day was the Sabbath....for this reason the Jews persecuted Jesus, and sought to kill Him, because He had done these things on the Sabbath.

Apostles kept it
Acts 13:42-44 - So when the Jews went out of the synagogue, the Gentiles begged that these words might be preached to them the next Sabbath...On the next Sabbath almost the whole city (Antioch) came together to hear the word of God.

Acts 15:21 - For Moses has had throughout many generations those who preach him in every city, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath.

Acts 17:2 - Then Paul, as his custom was, went in to them, and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures.

Acts 18:4 - And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded both Jews and Greeks.

Assembly, Fellowship

Lev 23:1-3 - Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, “The feasts of the Lord, which you shall proclaim to be holy convocations, these are My feasts. Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day is a Sabbath of solemn rest, a holy convocation. You shall do no work on it, it is the Sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.

II Cor 6:14 - Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For what fellowship has righteousness has with lawlessness? And what communion has light with darkness?

Heb 10:25 - not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the manner of some, but exhorting one another, and so much more as you see the Day approaching.

I Jn 1:3, 6-7 - that which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ....If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth. But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us for all sin.

First day of week (Sunday)

Mt 28:1 - Now after the Sabbath, as the first day of the week began to dawn....

Mk 16:2-3 - Now when the Sabbath was past....very early in the morning, on the first day of the week

Lk 24:1 - Now on the first day of the week, very early in the morning....

Jn 20:19 - Then, the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled, for fear of the Jews
Acts 20:7 - Now on the first day of the week....

I Cor 16:2 - On the first day of the week...

26. SALVATION (NOT ONLY DAY)

Not all called now

Deut 29:2-4 - Now Moses called all Israel and said to them: “You have seen all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh and to all his servants and to all his land - the great trials which your eyes have seen, the signs, and those great wonders. Yet the Lord has not given you a heart to perceive and eyes to see and ears to hear, to this very day.

Is 26:11-13 - Lord, when Your hand is lifted up, they will not see. But they will see and be ashamed for their envy of people; yes, the fire of Your enemies shall devour them. Lord, You will establish peace for us, for You have also done all our works in us. O Lord our God, masters beside You have had dominion over us; but by You only we make mention of Your name.

Ezek 20:24-26 - because they had not executed My judgements, but had despised My statutes, profaned My Sabbaths, and their eyes were fixed on their fathers’ idols. Therefore I also gave them up to statute that were not good, and judgements by which they could not live; and I pronounced them unclean because of their ritual gifts, in that they caused all their firstborn to pass through the fire, that I might make them desolate and that they might know that I am the Lord.

Mt 7:13 - Enter by the narrow gate, for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it.

Mk 4:11-12 - And He said to them, “To you it has been given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God; but to those who are outside, all things come in parables, so that ‘Seeing they may see and perceive, and hearing they may hear and not understand; lest they should turn, and their sins be forgiven them.

Jn 6:44 - No one can come to Me unless the Father who sent Me draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day.

Rom 1:28-32 - And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a debased mind, to do those things which are not fitting; being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual immorality, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, evil-mindedness; they are whisperers, backbiter, haters of God, violent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, undiscerning, untrustworthy, unloving, unforgiving, unmerciful; who, knowing the righteous judgement of God, that those who practice such things are deserving of death, not only do the same but also approve of those who practice them.
Rom 11:5-7 - Even so then, at this present time there is a remnant according to the election of grace. And if by grace, then it is no longer of works; otherwise grace is no longer grace. But if it is of works, it is no longer grace; otherwise work is no longer work. What then? Israel has not obtained what it seeks; but the elect have obtained it, and the rest were blinded.

I Cor 1:26 - For you see your calling, brethren, that not many wise according to the flesh, not many noble are called.

Eph 2:11-12 - Therefore remember that you, once Gentiles in the flesh - who are called Uncircumcision by what is called the Circumcision made in the flesh by hands - that at that time you were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world.

Rev 12:9 - So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

Why

Rom 11:32  - For God has committed them all to disobedience, that He might have mercy on all.

All to have a chance

Deut 5:29 - ‘Oh, that they had such a heart in them that they would fear Me and always keep My commandments, that it might be well with them and with their children forever!’

Is 9:2-7 - The people who walked in darkness have seen a great light; those who dwelt in the land of the shadow of death, upon them a light has shined. You have multiplied the nation and increased its joy; they rejoice before You according to the joy of the harvest, as men rejoice when they divide the spoil; for You have broken the yoke off his burden and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian. For every warrior’s sandal from the noisy battle, and garments rolled in blood, will be used for burning and fuel of fire. For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government will be upon His shoulder, and His name will be called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. Of the increase of His government and peace there will be no end. Upon the throne of David and over His kingdom, to order it and establish it with judgement and justice from that time forward, even forever, the zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Is 25:7 - And He will destroy on this mountain the surface of the covering cast over all people, and the evil that is spread over all nations.

Mt 10:5-6 - These twelve Jesus sent out and commanded them, saying: “Do not go into the way of the Gentiles, and do not enter a city of the Samaritans. But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Mt 11:22 - But I say to you, it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgement
than for you.

I Tim 2:3-4 - For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth.

II Pet 3:9-10 - The Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as some count slackness, but is longsuffering toward us, not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up.

When

Is 65:17 - For behold, I create a new heavens and a new earth; and the former shall not be remembered or come to mind. But be glad and rejoice forever in what I create; for behold I create Jerusalem as a rejoicing, and her people a joy. I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in My people; the voice of weeping shall no longer be heard in her, nor the voice of crying. Nor more shall an infant from there live but a few days, nor an old man who has not fulfilled his days; for the child shall die one hundred years old, but the sinner being one hundred years old shall be accursed. They shall build houses and inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards and eat their fruit. They shall not build and another inhabit. They shall not plant and another eat; for as the days of a tree, so shall be the days of My people, and My elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth children for trouble; for they shall be the descendants of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them. It shall come to pass that before they call, I will answer; and while they are still speaking I will hear. The wolf and lamb shall feed together, the lion shall eat straw like the ox, and dust shall be the serpent’s food. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain, says the Lord.

Ezek 37:6- I will put sinews on you and bring flesh upon you, and cover you with skin and put breath in you; and you shall live. Then you shall know that I am the Lord....Then He said to me, “Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. They indeed say, ‘Our bones are dry, our hope is lost, and we ourselves are cut off.’” Therefore prophesy and say to them, “Thus says the Lord God: ‘Behold, O My people, I will open your graves and cause you to come up from your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel....I will put My Spirit in you, and you shall live, and I will place you in your own land.

Rev 20:5-12 - But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years. Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be released from his prison and will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, God and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number is as the sand of the sea. They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them. The devil, who deceived them, was cast out into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are (should read were thrown). And
they (he) will be tormented day and night forever and ever. Then I saw a great white throne and 
Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no 
place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were 
opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the 
things which were written in the books. The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and 
Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to 
his works.

27. SATAN, DEMONS, ANGELS

Satan, Lucifer, Angels

Job 38:4-7 - Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth? Tell Me, if you have 
understanding. Who determined its measurements? Surely you know! Or who stretched the line 
upon it? To what were its foundations fastened? Or who laid its cornerstone, when the morning 
stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

Is 14:12 - How you are fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How you are cut 
down to the ground, you weakened the nations! For you have said in your heart: I will ascend 
into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will also sit on the mount of the 
congregation on the farthest sides of the north; I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I 
will be like the Most High. Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol, to the lowest depths of the 
Pit.

Ezek 28:12-17 - You were the seal of perfection, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. You were 
in Eden, the garden of God; every precious stone was your covering; the sardis, topaz, and 
diamond, beryl, onyx, and jasper, sapphire, turquoise, and emerald with gold. The workmanship 
of your timbrels and pipes was prepared for you on the day you were created. You were the 
appointed cherub who covers; I established you; you were on the holy mountain of God; you 
walked back and forth in the midst of fiery stones. You were perfect in your ways from the day 
you were created, till iniquity was found in you. By the abundance of your trading you became 
filled with violence within, and you sinned; therefore I cast you out as a profane thing out of the 
mountain of God; and I destroyed you, O covering cherub, from the midst of the fiery stones. 
Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty; you corrupted your wisdom for the sake of your 
splendor; I cast your to the ground, I laid you before kings that they might gaze at you.

Fall

Lk 10:18 - And He said to them, “I saw Satan fall like lightening from heaven.”

Rev 12:4 - His tail drew a third of the stars of heaven and threw them to the earth. And the 
dragon stood before the woman who was ready to give birth, to devour her Child as soon as it 
was born.

Power
Acts 26:18 - to open their eyes, in order to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who are sanctified by faith in Me.

II Thes 2:9-10 - The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth that they might be saved.

Heb 2:14 - Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself likewise shared in the same, that through death He might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil.

Description (god of this world)

Lk 4:5-7 - Then the devil, taking Him up on a high mountain, showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said to Him, “All this authority I will give to You, and their glory; for this has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I wish. Therefore, if You will worship before me, all will be Yours.”

Jn 12:31 - Now is the judgement of this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out.

Jn 14:30 - I will no longer talk much with you, for the ruler of this world is coming, and he has nothing in Me.
Jn 16:11 - of judgement, because the ruler of this world is judged.

II Cor 4:4 - whose minds the god of this age has blinded, who do not believe, lest the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine on them.

Rev 12:9 - So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

Names

Mt 9:34 - But the Pharisees said, “He casts out demons by the ruler of the demons.”

Mt 12:24 - Now when the Pharisees heard it they said, “this fellow doe not cast out demons except by Beelzebub, the ruler of the demons.”

Lk 11:18 - If Satan also is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? Because you say I cast out demons by Beelzebub.

Jn 8:44 - You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was murdered from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it.
Eph 2:2 - in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the son of disobedience

Eph 6:12 - For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in heavenly places.

I Thes 3:5 - For this reason, when I could no longer endure it, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter had tempted you, and our labor might be in vain.

I Jn 3:8-10 - He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil. *Whoever has been born of God does not sin, for His seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because h has been born of God.* In this the children of God and the children of the devil are manifest: Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is he who does not love his brother.

Rev 12:9 - So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

Rev 20:2 - He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years.

How works

Gen 3:1-6 - Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said to the woman, “Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden’?” And the woman said to the serpent, “We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’” Then the serpent said to the woman, “You will not surely die. For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.” So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that is was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate.”

I Sam 28:13-19 - And the king said to her, “Do not be afraid. What did you see?” And the woman said to Saul, “I saw a spirit ascending out of the earth.” So he said to her, “What is his form?” And she said, “An old man is coming up, and he is covered with a mantle.” And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped his face to the ground and bowed down. Now Samuel said to Saul, “Why have you disturbed me by bringing me up?” And Saul answered, “I am deeply distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God has departed from me and does not answer me anymore, neither by prophets nor by dreams. Therefore I have called you, that you may reveal to me what I should do.” Then Samuel said, “So why do you ask me, seeing the Lord has departed from you and has become your enemy? And the Lord has done form Himself what He had spoken by me. For the Lord has torn the kingdom out of your hand and given it to your neighbor, David. Because you did not obey the voice of the Lord nor
execute His fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore the Lord has done this thing to you this day. Moreover the Lord will also deliver Israel with you into the hands of the Philistines. And tomorrow you and your sons will be with me. The Lord will also deliver the army of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

Job 1:7-12 - And the Lord said to Satan, “From where do you come?” So Satan answered the Lord and said, “From going to and fro on the earth, and from walking back and forth on it.” Then the Lord said to Satan, “Have you considered My servant Job, that there is none like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, one who fears God and shuns evil? So Satan answered the Lord and said, “Does Job fear God for nothing? Have You not made a hedge around him, around his household, and around all that he has on every side? You have blessed the work of his hands, and his possessions have increased in the land. But now, stretch out You hand and touch all that he has, and he will curse You to Your face!” And the Lord said to Satan, “Behold, all that he has is in your power; only do not lay a hand on his person.” So Satan went out from the presence of the Lord. (Job loses his property and children.)

Job 2:7 - So Satan went out from the presence of the Lord and struck Job with painful boils from the souls of his foot to the crown of his head.

Mt 13:39 - The enemy who sowed them is the devil, the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels.
Mk 1:13 - And He was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted by Satan, and was with wild beasts; and the angels ministered to Him.

Lk 22:31-32 - And the Lord said, “Simon, Simon! Indeed, Satan has asked for you that he may sift you as wheat. But I have prayed for you, that your faith should not fail; and when you have returned to Me, strengthen your brethren.

Jn 13:2, 27 - And supper being ended, the devil having already put it into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon’s son, to betray Him....Now after the piece of bread, Satan entered him. Then Jesus said to him, “What you do, do quickly.”

Acts 5:1-5 - But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession. And he kept back part of the proceeds, his wife also being aware of it, and brought a certain part and laid it at the apostles’ feet. But Peter said, “Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and keep back part of the price of the land for yourself? While it remained, was it not your own? And after it was sold, was it not in your control? Why have you conceived this thing in your heart? You have not lied to men but to God. Then Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and breathed his last. So great fear came upon all those who heard these things.

I Cor 7:5 - Do not deprive one another except with consent for a time, that you may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again so that Satan does not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.

II Cor 2:11 - lest Satan should take advantage of us; for we are not ignorant of his devices.
II Cor 11:13-15 - For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ. And no wonder! For Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also transform themselves into ministers of righteousness, whose end will be according to their works.

I Thes 2:18 - Therefore we wanted to come to you - even I, Paul, time and again - but Satan hindered us.

Jas 4:7 - Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you.

I Pet 5:8 - Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour.

Dan 10:13, 20 - But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me for twenty-one days; and behold, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me, for I had been left alone there with the kings of Persia....Then he said, “Do you know why I have come to you? And now I must return to fight with the prince of Persia; and when I have gone forth, indeed the prince of Greece will come.

Rev 12:17 - And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Rev 12:4 - His tail drew a third of the stars of heaven and threw them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was ready to give birth, to devour her Child as soon as it was born.

Rev 12:10 - Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, “Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down.”

Fate

Mt 25:41 - Then He will also say to those on the left hand, ‘Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels.’

Rom 16:20 - And the God of peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly.

II Pet 2:4 - For if God did not spare the angels who sinned, but cast them down to hell and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved for judgement.

Jude 6, 13 - And the angels who did not keep their proper domain, but left their own abode, He has reserved in everlasting chains under darkness for the judgement of the great day....raging waves of the sea, foaming up their own shame; wandering stars for whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever.
Rev 19:20 - Then the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. These two were cast alive into the lake of fire burning with brimstone.

Rev 20:1-3 - Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. He laid hold of the dragon; that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years; and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal on him, so that he should not deceive the nations no more till the thousand years were finished. But after these things he must be released for a little while.

Rev 21:27 - But there shall by no means enter it anything that defiles, or causes an abomination or a lie; but only those who are written in the Lamb’s Book of Life.

Demons, How became

II Pet 2:4 - For if God did not spare the angels who sinned, but cast them down to hell and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved for judgement.

Description

Lk 8:28 - When he saw Jesus, he cried out, fell down before Him, and with a loud voice said, “What have I to do with You, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg You, do not torment me!”

Acts 8:7 - For unclean spirits, crying with a loud voice, came out of many who were possessed; and many who were paralyzed and lame were healed.

Jas 2:19 - You believe that there is one God. You do well. Even the demons believe - and tremble!

Powers, how work

Mt 8:28-34 - When He had come to the other side, to the country of the Gergesenes, there met Him two demon-possessed men, coming out of the tombs, exceedingly fierce, so that no one could pass that way. And suddenly they cried out, saying, “What have we to do with You, Jesus, You Son of God? Have your come here to torment us before the time?” Now a good way off from them was a herd of many swine feeding. So the demons begged Him, saying, “If You cast us out, permit us to go away into the herd of swine.” And He said to them, “Go.” So when they had come out, they went into the herd of swine. And suddenly the whole herd of swine ran violently down the steep place into the sea, and perished in the water. Then those who kept them fled; and they went away into the city and told everything, including what had happened to the demon-possessed men. And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus. And when they saw Him, they begged Him to depart from their region.

Mk 5:2-13 - And when He had come out of the boat, immediately there met Him out of the
tombs a man with an unclean spirit, who had his dwelling place among the tombs; and no one could bind him, not even with chains, because he had often been bound with shackles and chains. And the chains had been pulled apart by him, and the shackles broken in pieces; neither could anyone tame him. And always, night and day, he was in the mountains and in the tombs, crying out and cutting himself with stones. When he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and worshiped Him. And he cried out with a loud voice and said, “What have I to do with You, Jesus, son of the Most High God? I implore You by God that You do not torment me.” For He said to him, “Come out of the man, unclean spirit!” Then He asked him, “What is your name?” And he answered, saying, “My name is Legion; for we are many.” Also he begged Him earnestly that He would not send them out of the country. Now a large herd of swine was feeding there near the mountains. So all the demons begged Him, saying, “Send us to the swine, that we may enter them.” And at one Jesus gave them permission. Then the unclean spirits went out and entered the swine (there were about two thousand); and the herd ran violently down the steep place into the sea, and drowned into the sea.

Mk 9:20-29 - Then they brought him to Him. And when he saw Him, immediately the spirit convulsed him, and he fell on the ground and walloped, foaming at the mouth. So He asked his father, “How long has this been happening to him?” And he said, “since childhood. And often he has thrown him both into the fire and into the water to destroy him. But if You can do anything, have compassion on us and help us.” Jesus said to him, “If you believe, all things are possible to him who believes.” Immediately the father of the child cried out and said with tears, “Lord, I believe; help my unbelief.” When Jesus saw that the people came running together, He rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it: “Deaf and dumb spirit, I command you, come out of him and enter him no more!” Then the spirit cried out, convulsed him greatly, and came out of him. And he became as one dead, so that many said, “He is dead.” But Jesus took him by the hand and lifted him up, and he arose. And when he had come into the house, His disciples asked Him privately, “Why could we not cast it out?” So He said to them, “This kind can come out by nothing but prayer and fasting.”

Lk 11:18-26 - If Satan also is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? Because you say I cast out demons by Beelzebub. And if I cast out demons by Beelzebub, by whom to your sons cast them out? Therefore they will be your judges. But if I cast out demons with the finger of God, surely the kingdom of God has come upon you. When a strong man, fully-armed, guards his own palace, his goods are in peace. But when a stronger then he comes upon him and overcomes him, he takes from him all his armor in which he trusted, and divides his spoils. He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me scatters. When an unclean spirit goes out of a man, he goes through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he says, ‘I will return to my house from which I came.’ And when he comes, he finds it swept and put in order. Then he goes and takes with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter and dwell there; and the last state of the man is worse than the first.

Acts 16:16-18 - Now it happened, as we went to prayer, that a certain slave girl possessed with a spirit of divination met us, who brought her masters much profit by fortune telling. This girl followed Paul and cried out, saying, “These men are the servants of the Most High God, who proclaim to us the way of salvation.” And this she did for many days. But Paul, greatly
annoyed, turned and said to the spirit, “I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her.” And he came out that very hour.

I Tim 4:1-3 - Now the Spirit expressly says that in the latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons, speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience seared with a hot iron, forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from foods which God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth.

Rev 16:14 - For they are spirits of demons, performing signs, which go out to the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them in the battle of the great day of God Almighty.

Rev 18:2 - And he cried mightily, with a loud voice, saying, “Babylon the great is fallen, and has become a dwelling place of demons, a prison for every foul spirit, and a cage for every unclean and hated bird.

Possess

Mt 9:32 - As they went out, behold they brought to Him a man, mute and demon-possessed.
Mt 4:24 - Then His fame went throughout all Syria; and they brought to Him all sick people who were afflicted with various diseases and torments, and those who were demon-possessed, epileptics, and paralytics; and He healed them.

Mt 8:16, 28-33 - When evening had come, they brought to Him many who were demon-possessed. And He cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all who were sick....When He had come to the other side, to the country of the Gergesenes, there met Him two demon-possessed men, coming out of the tombs, exceedingly fierce, so that no one could pass that way. And suddenly they cried out, saying, “What have we to do with You, Jesus, You Son of God? Have your come here to torment us before the time?” Now a good way off from them was a herd of many swine feeding. So the demons begged Him, saying, “If You cast us out, permit us to go away into the herd of swine.” And He said to them, “Go.” So when they had come out, they went into the herd of swine. And suddenly the whole herd of swine ran violently down the steep place into the sea, and perished in the water. Then those who kept them fled; and they went away into the city and told everything, including what had happened to the demon-possessed men.

Mt 15:22 - And behold, a woman of Canaan came from that region and cried out to Him, saying, “Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David! My daughter is severely demon-possessed.

Mk 1:32 - At evening, when the sun had set, they brought to Him all who were sick and those who were demon-possessed.

Mk 5:2-13 - And when He had come out of the boat, immediately there met Him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, who had his dwelling place among the tombs; and no one could bind him, not even with chains, because he had often been bound with shackles and chains.
And the chains had been pulled apart by him, and the shackles broken in pieces; neither could anyone tame him. And always, night and day, he was in the mountains and in the tombs, crying out and cutting himself with stones. When he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and worshiped Him. And he cried out with a loud voice and said, “What have I to do with You, Jesus, son of the Most High God? I implore You by God that You do not torment me.” For He said to him, “Come out of the man, unclean spirit!” Then He asked him, “What is your name?” And he answered, saying, “My name is Legion; for we are many.” Also he begged Him earnestly that He would not send them out of the country. Now a large herd of swine was feeding there near the mountains. So all the demons begged Him, saying, “Send us to the swine, that we may enter them.” And at one Jesus gave them permission. Then the unclean spirits went out and entered the swine (there were about two thousand); and the herd ran violently down the steep place into the sea, and drowned into the sea.

Lk 7:33 - For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, ‘He has a demon.’

Angels (what are they? we are greater)

I Cor 4:9 - For I think that God has displayed us, the apostles last, as men condemned to death; for we have been made a spectacle to the world, both to angels and to men.

Heb 1:14 - Are they not all ministering spirits sent forth to minister for those who will inherit salvation?

Heb 2:9 - For we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, that He, by the grace of God, might taste death for everyone.

I Cor 6:3 - Do you not know that we shall judge angels?

28.  SIN

What is

Mk 7:20-22 - And He said, “what comes out of a man, that defiles a man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness.

Rom 3:20 - Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

Rom 5:13 - For until the law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

Rom 7:7-13 - What shall we say then? Is the law sin? Certainly not! On the contrary, I would not have know sin except through the law. For I would not have known covetousness unless the
law had said, “You shall not covet.” But sin, taking opportunity by the commandment, produced in me all manner of evil desire. For apart from the law sin was dead. I was alive once without the law, but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died. And the commandment which was to bring life, I found to bring death. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it killed me. Therefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good. Has then what is good become death to me? Certainly not! But sin, that it might appear sin, was producing death in me through what is good, so that sin through the commandment, might become exceedingly sinful.

Jas 1:14-15 - But each one is tempted when he is drawn away by his own desires and enticed. Then, when desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth death.

Jas 4:17 - Therefore, to him who knows to do good and does not do it, to him it is sin.

I Jn 3:4 - Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness, and sin is lawlessness (transgression of the law).

Results (death)

Deut 21:22 - If a man has committed a sin deserving of death...

Ezek 18:4, 20 - Behold, all souls are Mine; the soul of the father as well as the soul of the son is Mine; the soul who sins shall die....The soul who sins shall die. The son shall not bear the guilt of the father, nor the father bear the guilt of the son. The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon himself.

Rom 5:12, 13, 21 - Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men, because all sinned - for until the law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who had not sinned according to the likeness of the transgression of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come....so that as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Rom 6:16, 23 - Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one’s slaves who you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness....For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Jas 1:15 - Then, when desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth death.

Punishment
Gen 6:5-6, 17 - Then the Lord saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And the Lord was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart....And behold, I Myself am bringing floodwaters on the earth, to destroy from under heaven all flesh in which is the breath of life; everything that is on earth shall die.

Lev 26 - promises of blessing for obedience and retribution for disobedience.

Is 40:2 - Speak comfort to Jerusalem, and cry out to her, that her warfare is ended, that her iniquity is pardoned; for she has received from the Lord’s hand double for all her sins.

Jer 16:18 - And first I will repay double for their iniquity and their sin, because they have defiled My land; they have defiled My land; they have defiled My inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable and abominable idols.

Jer 40:3 - Now the Lord has brought it, and has done just as He said. Because you people have sinned against the Lord, and not obeyed His voice, therefore this thing has come upon you.

Ezek 14:13 - Son of man, when a land sins against Me by persistent unfaithfulness, I will stretch out My hand against it; I will cut off its supply of bread, send famine on it, and cut off man and beast from it.

Separation from God

Is 59:1-2 - Behold, the Lord’s hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; nor His ear heavy, that it cannot hear. But your iniquities have separated you from your God; and your sins have hidden His face from you, so that He will not hear.

Jn 9:31 - Now we know that God does not hear sinners; but if anyone is a worshiper of God and does His will, He hears him.

Enormity of scope

Num 32:23 - But if you do not do so, then take note, you have sinned against the Lord; and be sure your sin will find you out.

Ps 51

Mt 9:13 - But go and learn what this means: ‘I desire mercy and not sacrifice.’ For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Jn 8:34 - Jesus answered them, “Most assuredly, I say to you, whoever commits a sin is a slave of sin.

Rom 2:12 - For as many as have sinned without law will also perish without law, and as many as have sinned in the law will be judged by the law.
Rom 3:23 - for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.

Rom 6:16 - Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one’s slaves who you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness.

Jas 2:9-10 - but if you show partiality, you commit sin, and are convicted by the law as transgressors. For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is guilty of all.

I Jn 1:8 - If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

I Jn 3:8-10 - He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifest, that He might destroy the works of the devil. Whoever has been born of God does not sin, for His seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been born of God. In this the children of God and the children of the devil are manifest: whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is he who does not love his brother.

Hate it

Ps 7:11 - God is a just judge, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

Ps 119

Prov 6:16-17 - These six things the Lord hates, yes, seven are an abomination to Him: a proud look, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood, a heart that devises wicked plans, feet that are swift in running to evil, a false witness who speaks lies, and one who sows discord among brethren.

Prov 8:13 - The fear of the Lord is to hate evil; pride and arrogance and the evil way and the perverse mouth I hate.

Prov 15:9 - The way of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord, but He loves him who follows righteousness.

Jer 44:4 - However I have sent to you all My servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, “Oh, do not do this abominable thing that I hate!”

Amos 5:15 - Hate evil, love good....

Against God

Gen 39:9 - There is no one greater in this house than I, nor has he kept back anything from me but you, because you are his wife. How then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against
God?

Num 32:23 - But if you do not do so, then take note, you have sinned against the Lord; and be sure your sin will find you out.

Ps 51:4 - Against You, You only, have I sinned, and done this evil in Your sight - that You may be found just when You speak, and blameless when You judge.

Lk 15:18, 21 - I will arise and go to my father, and I will say to him, “Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you....And the son said to him, ‘Father, I have sinned against heaven and in your sight, and am no longer worthy to be called your son.’

How to prevent

I Cor 15:34 - Awake to righteousness, and do not sin; for some do not have the knowledge of God. I speak this to your shame.

Phil 4:8 - Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are noble, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report, if there is any virtue and if there is anything praiseworthy - meditate on these things.

Col 3:2 - Set your mind on things above, not on things on the earth.

Heb 12:1-4 - Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus, that author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider Him who endured such hostility from sinners against Himself, lest you become weary and discouraged in your souls. You have not yet resisted to bloodshed, striving against sin.

I Jn 2:2 - And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world.

Unpardonable

Mt 12:22-24, 31-32 - Then one was brought to Him who was demon-possessed, blind and mute; and He healed him, so that the blind and mute man both spoke and saw. And all the multitudes were amazed and said, “Could this be the son of David?” Now when the Pharisees heard it they said, “this fellow doe not cast out demons except by Beelzebub, the ruler of the demons”....Therefore I say to you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven man, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven men. Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, either in this age or in the age to come.
Mk 3:28-29 - Assuredly, I say to you, all sins will be forgiven the sons of men, and whatever blasphemies they may utter; but he who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is subject to eternal condemnation.

Heb 6:4-6 - For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit, and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come, if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God and put Him to an open shame.

Heb 10:26 - For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgement, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries.

How to be delivered

Is 1:18 - Come now, and let us reason together, says the Lord. Though your sins are like scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

Is 43:25 - I, even I, am He who blots out your transgressions for My own sake; and I will not remember your sins.

Rom 5:8, 21 - But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us....so that as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Rom 6:16-23 - Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one’s slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness. But God be thanked that though you were slaves of sin, yet you obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine to which you were delivered. And having been set free from sin, you became slaves of righteousness. I speak in human terms because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves of uncleanness, and of lawlessness leading to more lawlessness, so now present your members as slaves of righteousness for holiness. For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness. What fruit did you have then in the things of which you are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death. But not having been set free from sin, and having become slaves of God, you have your fruit to holiness, and the end, everlasting life. For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Rom 7:14-25 - For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold under sin. For what I am doing, I do not understand. For what I will to do, that I do not practice; but what I hate, that I do. If, then, I do what I will not to do, I agree with the law that it is good. But now, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) nothing good dwells; for to will is present with me, but how to perform what is good I do not find. For the good that I will to do, I do not do; but the evil I will not to do, that I practice. Now if I do what I will not to do, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me. I find then a law, that
evil is present with me, the one who wills to do good. For I delight in the law of God according
to the inward man. But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind,
and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is present in my members. O wretched
man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death? I thank God - through Jesus Christ
our Lord! So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

I Jn 2:1-2 - My little children, these things I write to you, so that you may not sin. And if anyone
sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. And He Himself is the
propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world.

Forgiveness

Jer 36:3 - It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the adversities which I purpose, to bring
upon them, that everyone may turn from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their
sin.

Mk 1:4 - John came baptizing in the wilderness and preaching a baptism of repentance for the
remission of sins.

Lk 3:3 - And he went into all the region around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for
the remission of sins.

Lk 15:7-10 - I say to you that likewise there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who
repents that over ninety-nine just persons who need no repentance. Or what woman, having ten
silver coins, if she loses one coin, does not light a lamp, sweep the house, and search carefully
until she finds it? And when she has found it, she calls her friends and neighbors together,
saying, rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I lost! Likewise, I say to you, there is
joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents.

Lk 24:47 - and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name to all
nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Acts 2:38 - Then Peter said to them, “Repent and let every one of you be baptized in the name of
Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 3:19 - Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of
refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord.

Acts 5:31 - Him God has exalted to His right hand to be Prince and Savior, to give repentance to
Israel and forgiveness of sins.

Acts 10:43 - To him all the prophets witness that, through His name, whoever believes in Him
will receive remission of sins.

Acts 22:16 - And now why are you waiting? Arise and be baptized, and wash away your sins,
calling on the name of the Lord.

Rom 4:7 - “Blessed are those whose lawless deeds are forgiven, and whose sins are covered; blessed is the man to whom the Lord shall not impute sin.”

Rom 6:1-2 - What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? Certainly not! How shall we who died to sin live any longer in it.

Rom 6:16 - Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one’s slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness.

Rom 11:27 - For this is My covenant with them, when I take away their sins.

Heb 8:12 - “For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and lawless deeds I will remember no more.”

Heb 10:17 - then He adds, “Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.”

I Jn 1:7-9 - But if we walk in the light as He is the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

I Jn 2:12 - Because your sins are forgiven you for His name’s sake.

I Jn 3:9 - Whoever has been born of God does not sin, for His seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been born of God.

Christ died

Is 53:12 - Therefore I will divide Him a portion with the great, and He shall divide the spoil with the strong, because He poured out His soul unto death, and He was numbered with the transgressors, and He bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Gal 1:4 - who gave Himself for our sins, that He might deliver us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father.

Heb 1:3 - who being the brightness of His glory and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high.

Heb 4:15 - For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin.
I Pet 2:22-24 - “Who committed no sin, nor was deceit found in His mouth”; who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but committed Himself to Him who judges righteously; who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness - by whose stripes you were healed.
29. SOUL

Not immortal

Gen 2:16-17 - And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, “Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in that day that you eat of it you shall surely die.

Gen 3:19 - In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for dust you are, and to dust you shall return.

Job 17:13-14 - If I wait for the grave as in my house, if I make my bed in the darkness, if I say to corruption, ‘you are my father,’ and to the worm, ‘you are my mother and sister.’

Ps 6:5 - For in death there is no remembrance of You; in the grave who will give You thanks?

Ps 115:17 - The dead do not praise the Lord, nor any who go down into silence.

Ps 146:3-4 - Do not put your trust in princes, nor in a son of man, in whom there is no help. His spirit departs, he returns to this earth; in that very day his plans perish.

Eccl 9:5, 10 - For the living know that they will die; but the dead know nothing, and they have no more reward, for the memory of them is forgotten....Whatever your hand finds to do, do it with your might; for there is no work or device or knowledge or wisdom in the grave where you are going.

Ezek 18:4, 20 - Behold, all souls are Mine; the soul of the father as well as the soul of the son is Mine; the soul who sins shall die....The soul who sins shall die. The son shall not bear the guilt of the father, nor the father bear the guilt of the son. The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon himself.

Mal 4:1-3 - For behold, the day is coming, burning like an oven, and all the proud, yeas, all who do wickedly will be stubble. And the day which is coming shall burn them up, says the Lord of hosts, that will leave them neither root nor branch. But to you who fear My name the Sun of Righteousness shall arise with healing in His wings; and you shall go out and grow fat like stall-fed calves. You shall trample the wicked, for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet. On the day that I do this, says the Lord.

Mt 10:28 - And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. But rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Mt 25:46 - And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.

Lk 13:3-5 - I tell you, not, but unless you repent you will all likewise perish.....I tell you, no, but
unless you repent you will all likewise perish.

Jn 3:13 - No one has ascended to heaven but He who came down from heaven, that is, the Son of Man who is in heaven.

Acts 2:29-34 - Men and brethren, let me speak freely to you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. Therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him that of the fruit of his body, according to the flesh, He would rise up the Christ to sit on his throne, he, foreseeing this, spoke concerning the resurrection of the Christ, that His soul was not left in Hades, nor did His flesh see corruption. This Jesus God has raised up, of which we are all witnesses. Therefore being exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He poured out this which you now see and hear. For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he says himself: ‘The Lord said to My Lord, Sit at My right hand, till I make Your enemies Your footstool.

Rom 6:23 - For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

I Cor 15:53 - For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

Heb 9:27 - And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgement

**Resurrection**

I Cor 15:22-23 - For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all shall be made alive. But each one in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterward those who are Christ’s at His coming.

I Cor 15:52 - in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet shall sound and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

I Cor 15:44, 50 - It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body....Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does corruption inherit incorruption.

I Cor 15:53 - For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

Phil 3:10-11 - that I may know him and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death, if , by any means, I may attain to the resurrection from the dead.

I Thes 4:14-17 - For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who sleep in Jesus. For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are
alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord.

Jn 5:25-29 - Most assuredly, I say to you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live. For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has granted the Son to have life in Himself, and has given Him authority to execute judgment also, because He is the Son of Man. Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth - those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation.

Nephesh, Mortal life

Gen 1:24-27 - Then God said, “Let the earth bring forth the living creature according to its kind: cattle and creeping thing and beast of the earth, each according to its kind”; and it was so. And God made the beast of the earth according to its kind, cattle according to its kind, and everything according to its kind. And God saw that it was good. Then God said, “Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.” So God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.

Gen 2:7, 19 - And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being....Out of the ground the Lord formed every beast of the field and every bird of the air, and brought them to Adam to see what he would call them. And whatever Adam called each living creature, that was its name.

Gen 9:4, 10, 12, 15, 16 - But you shall not flesh with its life, that is, its blood.....and with every living creature that is with you, the birds, the cattle, and every beast of the earth with you; of all that comes out of the ark, even every beast of the earth....And God said, “This is the sign of the covenant which I am making between Me and you and every living creature that is with you, for all successive generations....and I will remember My covenant, which is between Me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and never again shall the water become a flood to destroy all flesh. When the bow is in the cloud, then I will look upon it, to remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is on the earth.

Gen 19:17, 19 - And it came about when they had brought them outside, that one said, “Escape for your life. Do not look behind you, and do not stay anywhere in the valley; escape to the mountains, lest you be swept away....Now behold, your servant has found favor in your sight, and your have magnified your lovingkindness, which you have shown me by saving my life; but I cannot escape to the mountains, lest the disaster overtake me and I die
Gen 21:23 - now therefore, swear to me here by God that you will not deal falsely with me, or with my offspring or with my posterity; but according to the kindness that I have shown to you, you shall show to me, and to the land in which you have sojourned.

Gen 32:30 - So Jacob named the place Peniel, for he said, “I have seen God face to face, yet my life has been preserved.

Gen 44:30 - Now, therefore, when I come to your servant my father, and the lad is not with us, since his life is bound up in the lad’s life.

Ex 4:19 - Now the Lord said to Moses in Midian, “Go back to Egypt, for all the men who were seeking your life are dead.”

Ex 21:30 - If a ransom is demanded of him, then he shall give for the redemption of his life whatever is demanded of him.

Lev 17:11-14 - For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you on the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood by reason of the life that makes atonement. Therefore I said to the sons of Israel, “No person among you may eat blood, nor may any alien who sojourns among you eat blood.” So when any man from the sons of Israel, or from the aliens who sojourn among them, in hunting catches a beast or a bird which may be eaten, he shall pour out its blood and cover it with the earth. For as the life of all flesh, its blood is identified with its life. Therefore I said to the sons of Israel, “You are not to eat the blood of any flesh, for the life of all flesh is its blood; whoever eats it shall be cut off.

Lev 21:11 - nor shall he approach any dead person, nor defile himself even for his father or his mother.

Num 6:6 - All the days of his separation to the Lord he shall not go near to a dead person.

Num 9:6, 7, 10 - But there was some men who were unclean because of the dead person, so that they could not observe Passover on that day; so they came before Moses and Aaron on that day. And those men said to him, ‘Though we are unclean because of the dead person, why are we restrained from presenting the offering of the Lord at its appointed time among the sons of Israel?.....Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, ‘If any one of you or of your generations becomes unclean because of a dead person, or is on a distant journey, he may, however, observe the Passover to the Lord.

Num 19:11, 13 - The one who touches the corpse of any person shall be unclean for seven days....Anyone who touches a corpse, the body of a man who has died, and does not purify himself, defiles the tabernacle of the Lord; and that person shall be cut off from Israel.

Deut 12:23 - Only be sure not to eat the blood, for the blood is the life, and you shall not eat the life with the flesh.
Is 53:10-12 - But the Lord was pleased to crush Him, putting Him to grief; if He would render Himself as a guilt offering, He will see His offspring, He will prolong His days, and the good pleasure of the Lord will prosper in His hand. As a result of the anguish of His soul, He will see it and be satisfied; by His knowledge the Righteous One, My Servant, will justify the many, as He will bear their iniquities. Therefore I will divide Him a portion with the great, and He shall divide the spoil with the strong, because He poured out His soul unto death, and He was numbered with the transgressors, and He bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Hag 2:13 - Then Haggai said, “If one who is unclean for a corpse touches any of these, will the latter become unclean?

Individual

Gen 2:7 - And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.

Lev 17:12 - Therefore I said to the sons of Israel, ‘No person among you may eat blood, nor may any alien who sojourns among you eat blood.

Lev 23:30 - As for any person who does any work on this same day, that person I will destroy from among My people.

Num 9:13 - But the man who is clean and is not on a journey, and yet neglects to observe the Passover, that person shall then be cut off from his people, for he did not present the offering of the Lord at its appointed time. That man shall bear his own sin.

Being

Deut 6:5 - And you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might.

Deut 11:13 - And it shall come about, if you listen obediently to my commandments which I am commanding you today, to love the Lord your God and to serve Him will all your heart and all your soul

Deut 13:3 - you shall not listen to the words of that prophet or that dreamer of dreams; for the Lord your God is testing you to find out if you love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

Psuche, breath

Mt 10:28 - And do not fear those who kill the body, but are unable to kill the soul; but rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.
Lower animals

Rev 16:3 - And the second angel poured out his bowl into the sea, and it became blood like that of a dead man; and every living thing in the sea died.

As individual (14 times)

Acts 2:41 - So then, those who had received his word were baptized; and there were added that day about three thousand souls.

Acts 27:37 - And all of us in the ship were two hundred and seventy-six persons.

I Pet 3:20 - who once were disobedient, when the patience of God kept waiting in the days of Noah, during the construction of the ark, in which a few, that is, eight persons, were brought safely through the water.

III Jn 2 - Beloved, I pray that in all respects you may prosper and be in good health, just as your soul prospers.

Rev 18:14 - And the fruit you long for has gone from you, and all the things that were luxurious and splendid have passed away from you and men will no longer find them.

Life of Man (58 times)

Mt 22:25 - Now there were seven brothers with us; and the first married and died, and having no offspring left his wife to his brother

Human spirit

Eccl 3:21 - Who knows that the breath of man ascends upward and the breath of the beast descends downward to the earth.

Immortality (only 5 places)

Rom 2:7 - to those who by perseverance in doing good, seek for glory and honor and immortality, eternal life.

I Cor 15:53-54 - For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. But when this perishable will have put on the imperishable, and this mortal will have put on immortality, then will come about the saying that is written, “Death is swallowed up in victory.”

I Tim 6:16 - who alone possesses immortality and dwells in unapproachable light; whom no man has or can see. To Him be honor and eternal dominion. Amen

II Tim 1:10 - but now has been revealed by the appearing of your Savior Christ Jesus, who
abolished death, and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel

30. **TITHING**

Mal 3:8-10 - Will a man rob God? Yet you have robbed Me! But you say, ‘in what way have we robbed You?’ In tithes and offerings. You are cursed with a curse; for you have robbed Me, even this whole nation. Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be food in My house, and try Me now in this, say the Lord, “If I will not open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you such blessing that there will not be room enough to receive it.

God owns everything

Ex 19:5 - Now therefore, if you will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth is Mine.

Deut 10:14 - Indeed heaven and the highest heavens belong to the Lord your God, also the earth with all that is in it.

Job 41:11 - Who has preceded Me, that I should pay him? Everything under heaven is Mine.

Ps 24:1-2 - The earth is the Lord’s, and all its fullness, the world and those who dwell therein. For He has founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the waters.

Ps 50:10-12 - For every beast of the forest is Mine, and the cattle on a thousand hills. I know all the birds of the mountains, and the wild beasts of the field are Mine. If I were hungry, I would not tell you; for the world is Mine, and all its fullness.

Hag 2:8 - The silver is Mine, and the gold is Mine, says the Lord of hosts.

I Cor 10:26 - Now these things became our examples, to the intent that we should not lust after evil things as they also lusted.

Command

Gen 14:18-20 - Then Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine; he was the priest of the Most High. And he blessed him and said, “Blessed be Abram of God Most High, possessor of heaven and earth; and blessed be God Most High, who has delivered your enemies into your hand.” And he gave him a tithe of all.

Gen 28:22 - And this stone which I have set as a pillar shall be God’s house, and of all that You give me I will surely give a tenth to You.

Lev 27:30 - And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land or of the fruit of the tree, is the Lord’s. It is holy to the Lord.
Deut 14:22 - You shall truly tithe all the increase of your grain that the field produces year by year.

Mal 3:8-10 - Will a man rob God? Yet you have robbed Me! But you say, ‘in what way have we robbed You?’ In tithes and offerings. You are cursed with a curse; for you have robbed Me, even this whole nation. Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be food in My house, and try Me now in this, say the Lord, “If I will not open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you such blessing that there will not be room enough to open it.

Mt 23:23 - Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have not neglected the weightier matters of the law: justice, mercy and truth. These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone.

I Cor 9:11, 14 - If we have sown spiritual things for you, is it a great thing if we reap material things?....Even so the Lord has commanded that those who preach the gospel should live from the gospel.

Heb 7:2, 4 - to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all, first being translated “king of righteousness,” and then also king of Salem, meaning “king of peace”....Now consider how great this man was, to whom even the patriarch Abraham gave a tenth of the spoils.

Offerings

Deut 16:16 - Three times a year all your males shall appear before the Lord your God in the place which He chooses, at the Feast of Unleavened Bread, at the Feast of Weeks, and at the Feast of Tabernacles; and they shall not appear before the Lord empty-handed.

Ezek 20:40 - For on My holy mountain, on the mountain height of Israel, says the Lord God, there all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, shall serve Me; there I will accept them, and there I will require your offerings and the firstfruits of your sacrifices, together with all your holy things.

Mal 3:8 - Will a man rob God? Yet you have robbed Me! But you say, ‘in what way have we robbed You?’ In tithes and offerings.

God wants us to prosper

Prov 3:9-10 - Honor the Lord with all your possessions, and with the firstfruits of all your increase; so your barns will be filled with plenty, and your vats will overflow with new wine.

Mal 3:10 - Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be food in My house, and try Me now in this, say the Lord, “If I will not open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you such blessing that there will not be room enough to receive it.

III Jn 2 - Beloved, I pray that in all respects you may prosper and be in good health, just as your
soul prospers.

Results of tithing

Gen 14:19-20 - And he blessed him and said, “Blessed be Abram of God Most High, possessor of heaven and earth; and blessed be God Most High, who has delivered your enemies into your hand.” And he gave him a tithe of all.

Mal 3:8-10 - Will a man rob God? Yet you have robbed Me! But you say, ‘in what way have we robbed You?’ In tithes and offerings. You are cursed with a curse; for you have robbed Me, even this whole nation. Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be food in My house, and try Me now in this, say the Lord, “If I will not open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you such blessing that there will not be room enough to receive it.

Heb 7:6 - Now beyond all contradiction the lesser is blessed by the better.

Who to receive tithes

Num 18:20-21, 24 - Then the Lord said to Aaron: “You shall have no inheritance in their land, nor shall you have any portion among them; I am your portion and your inheritance among the children of Israel. Behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tithes in Israel as an inheritance in return for the work which they perform, the work of the tabernacle of meeting...For the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer up as a heave offering to the Lord, I have given to the Levites as an inheritance; therefore I have said to them, ‘Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.’”

Deut 12:6, 11, 14 - There you shall take your burnt offerings, your sacrifices, your tithes, the heave offerings of your hand, your vowed offerings, your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herds and flocks....then there will be a place where the Lord your God chooses to make His name abide. There you shall bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, your sacrifices, your tithes, the heave offerings of your hand, and all your choice offerings which you vow to the Lord....but in the place which the Lord chooses, in one of your tribes, there you shall offer your burnt offerings, and there you shall do all that I commanded you.

Neh 10:37 - to bring the firstfruits of our dough, our offerings, the fruit from all kinds of trees, the new wine and oil, to the priests, to the storerooms of the house of our God; and to bring the tithes of our land to the Levites, for the Levites should receive the tithes in all our farming communities.

Neh 12:44 - And at the same time some were appointed over the rooms of the storehouse for the offerings, the firstfruit, and the tithes, to gather into them from the fields of the cities the portions specified by the Law for the priests and Levites; for Judah rejoiced over the priests and Levites who ministered.

Neh 13:5 - And he had prepared for him a large room, where previously they had stored the grain
offerings, the frankincense, the articles, the tithes of grain, the new wine and oil, which were commanded to be given to the Levites and singers and gatekeepers, and the offerings for the priests.

I Cor 9:11, 14 - If we have sown spiritual things for you, is it a great thing if we reap material things?....Even so the Lord has commanded that those who preach the gospel should live from the gospel.

**Second tithe**

Deut 12: 6, 11, 17, 18 - There you shall take your burnt offerings, your sacrifices, your tithes, the heave offerings of your hand, your vowed offerings, your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herds and flocks....then there will be a place where the Lord your God chooses to make His name abide. There you shall bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, your sacrifices, your tithes, the heave offerings of your hand, and all your choice offerings which you vow to the Lord....You may not eat within your gates the tithe of your grain or your new wine of your oil, of the firstborn of your herd or your flock, of any of your offerings which you vow, of your freewill offerings, or of the heave offering of your hand. But you must eat them before the Lord your God in the place which the Lord your God chooses, you and your son and your daughter, your male servant and your female servant, and the Levite who is within your gates; and your shall rejoice before the Lord your God in all to which you put your hands.

Deut 14:28-29 - At the end of every third year you shall bring out the tithe of your produce of that year and store it up within your gates. And the Levite, because he has no portion nor inheritance with you, and the stranger and the fatherless and the widow who are within your gates, may come and eat and be satisfied, that the Lord your God may bless you in all the work of your hand which you do.

**Third tithe**

Deut 14:28-29 - At the end of every third year you shall bring out the tithe of your produce of that year and store it up within your gates. And the Levite, because he has no portion nor inheritance with you, and the stranger and the fatherless and the widow who are within your gates, may come and eat and be satisfied, that the Lord your God may bless you in all the work of your hand which you do.

Deut 26:12-15 - When you have finished laying aside all the tithe of your increase in the third year - the year of tithing - and have given it to the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, so that they may eat within your gates and be filled, then you shall say before the Lord your God: ‘I have removed the holy tithe from my house, and also have given them to the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, according to all Your commandments which You have commanded me; I have not transgressed Your commandments, nor have I forgotten them.

**Third in cycle of seven**

Deut 14:28-29 - At the end of every third year you shall bring out the tithe of your produce of
that year and store it up within your gates. And the Levite, because he has no portion nor inheritance with you, and the stranger and the fatherless and the widow who are within your gates, may come and eat and be satisfied, that the Lord your God may bless you in all the work of your hand which you do.

Deut 15 - At the end of every seven years....

Firstborn

Ex 13:12-15 - that you shall set apart to the Lord all that open the womb, that is, every firstborn that comes from an animal which you have; the males shall be the Lord’s....and all the firstborn of man among your sons you shall redeem....therefore I sacrifice to the Lord all males that open the womb, but all the firstborn of my sons I redeem.

Num 18:17-18 - But the firstborn of a cow, the firstborn of a sheep, or the firstborn of a goat you shall not redeem; they are holy....

Deut 26:2 - that you shall take some of the first of all the produce of the ground, which you shall bring from your land that the Lord your God is giving you, and put it into a basket and go to the place where the Lord your God chooses to make His name abide.

31. TRIALS

We will suffer persecution

Ps 34:19 - Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivers him out of them all.

Ps 73:3-14 - For I was envious of the boastful, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked. For there are no pangs I their death, but their strength is firm. They are not in trouble as other men, nor are they plagued like other men. Therefore pride serves as their necklace; violence covers them like a garment. Their eyes bulge with abundance; they have more that heart could wish. They scoff and speak wickedly concerning oppression. They speak loftily. They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walks through the earth. Therefore his people return here, and waters of a full cup are drained by them. And they say, “How does God know? And is knowledge in the Most High?” Behold, these are the ungodly, who are always at ease; they increase in riches. Surely I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocence. For all day long I have been plagued, and chastened every morning.

Jn 15:20 - Remember the work that I said to you, ‘A servant is not greater than his master.’ If they persecuted Me, they will persecute you. If they kept My word, they will keep yours also.

Jn 16:33 - These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

Jn 17:14 - I have given them Your word; and the world has hated them because they are not of
the world, just as I am not of the world.

Acts 9:16 - For I will show him how many things he must suffer for My name’s sake.

Acts 14:22 - strengthening the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and saying, “We must through many tribulations enter the kingdom of God.”

II Tim 2:12 - If we endure, we shall also reign with Him. If we deny Him, He will also deny us.

II Tim 3:12 - Yes, and all who desire to live godly in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution.

Heb 10:32 - But recall the former days in which, after you were illuminated, you endured a great struggle with sufferings.

Heb 11:37 - They were stoned, they were sawn in two, were tempted, were slain with the sword. They wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented - of whom the world was not worthy. They wandered in deserts and mountains, in dens and caves of the earth.

Heb 12:6 - For whom the Lord loves He chastens, and scourges every son who He receives.

I Pet 4:12-13 - Beloved, do not think it strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you; but rejoice to the extent that you partake of Christ’s sufferings, that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy.

**Purpose**

**Job**

Ps 73:3-14, 17 - For I was envious of the boastful, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked. For there are no pangs I their death, but their strength is firm. They are not in trouble as other men, nor are they plagued like other men. Therefore pride serves as their necklace; violence covers them like a garment. Their eyes bulge with abundance; they have more that heart could wish. They scoff and speak wickedly concerning oppression. They speak loftily. They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walks through the earth. Therefore his people return here, and waters of a full cup are drained by them. And they say, “How does God know? And is knowledge in the Most High?” Behold, these are the ungodly, who are always at ease; they increase in riches. Surely I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocence. For all day long I have been plagued, and chastened every morning....Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then I understood their end.

Rom 5:3-5 - And not only that, but we also glory in tribulations, knowing that tribulations produces perseverance; perseverance, character; and character, hope. Now hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out in our hearts by the Holy Spirit, who was given to us.
II Cor 8:2 - that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded in the riches of their liberality.

Heb 2:10 - For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Heb 5:8 - though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.

Heb 12:11 - Now no chastening seems to be joyful for the present, but painful; nevertheless, afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it.

I Pet 1:7 - that the genuineness of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested by fire, may be found to praise, honor, and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

We will be delivered

Ps 34:19 - Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivers him out of them all.

Mt 11:28-30 - Come to Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. For My yoke is easy and My burden is light.

Jn 16:33 - These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

II Cor 1:4-7 - who comforts us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort those who are in any trouble, with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also abounds through Christ. Now if we are afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effective for enduring the same sufferings which we also suffer. Or if we are comforted, it is for you consolation and salvation. And our hope for you is steadfast, because we know that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so also you will partake of the consolation.

Be Willing to endure

Mt 10:34-39 - Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth, I did not come to bring peace but a sword. For I have come to set a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; and a man’s enemies will be those of his own household. He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who loves sons or daughters more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who does not take his own cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me. He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it.
Lk 14:26-33 - If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple. And whoever does not bear his own cross and come after Me cannot be My disciple. For which of you, intending to build a tower, does not sit down and count the cost, whether he has enough to finish it - lest, after he has laid the foundation, and is not able to finish, all who see it begin to mock him, saying, ‘This man began to build and was not able to finish.’ Or what king, going to make war against another king, does not sit down first and consider whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him who comes against him with twenty thousand. Or else, while the other is still a great way off, he sends a delegation and asks conditions of peace. So likewise, whoever does not forsake all that he has cannot be My disciple.

I Cor 4:12 - And we labor, working with our own hands. Being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we endure.

II Cor 11:23-30 - Are they ministers of Christ? - I speak as a fool - I am more; in labors more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequently, in deaths often....If I must boast, I will boast in the things which concern my infirmity.

Rejoice

Mt 5:10-11 - Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness’sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are you when they revile and persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for My sake.

Acts 5:41 - So they departed for the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for His name.

Rom 5:3-5 - And not only that, but we also glory in tribulations, knowing that tribulations produces perseverance; perseverance, character; and character, hope. Now hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out in our hearts by the Holy Spirit, who was given to us.

Rom 8:18, 35-39 - consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us...Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written: “For Your sake we are killed all day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.” Yet in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him who loved us. For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels or principalities nor powers, nor things present nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Rom 12:14 - Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse.

II Cor 7:4 - Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my boasting on your behalf. I am filled with comfort. I am exceedingly joyful in all our tribulation.
II Cor 12:10 - Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in needs, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ’s sake. For when I am weak, then I am strong.

I Pet 1:6-7 - In this greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, you have grieved by various trials, that the genuineness of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested by fire, may be found to praise, honor, and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

I Pet 4:12-16 - Beloved, do not think it strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened to you; but rejoice to the extent that you partake of Christ’s sufferings, that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy. If you are reproached for the name of Christ, blessed are you, for the Spirit of glory of God rests upon you. On their part He is blasphemed, but on your part He is glorified....Yet is anyone suffers as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in this matter.

**Examples**

Job

Acts 3:18 - But those things which God foretold by the mouth of all His prophets, that the Christ would suffer, He thus fulfilled.

II Cor 11:23-27 - Are they ministers of Christ?- I speak as a fool - I am more; in labors more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequently, in deaths often....

Heb 11:37 - They were stoned, they were sawn in two, were tempted, were slain with the sword. They wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented - of whom the world was not worthy. They wandered in deserts and mountains, in dens and caves of the earth.

**Correction**

Prov 3:11-12 - My son, do not despise the chastening of the Lord, nor detest His correction; for whom the Lord loves He corrects, just as a father the son in whom he delights.

Prov 15:10 - Harsh discipline is for him who forsakes the way, and he who hates correction will die.

Ps 94:12 - Blessed is the man whom You instruct, O Lord, and teach out of Your law.

Jer 10:24 - O Lord, I know the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man who walks to direct his own steps.

Heb 12:5-11 - My son, do not despise the chastening of the Lord, nor be discouraged when you
are rebuked by Him; for whom the Lord loves He chastens, and scourges every son who He receives. **If you endure chastening, God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom a father does not chasten? But if you are without chastening, of which all have become partakers, then you are illegitimate, and not sons.** Furthermore, we have had human fathers who corrected us, and we paid them respect. Shall we not much more readily be in subjection to the Father of spirits and live. For indeed for a few days chastened us as seemed best to them, but He for our profit, that we may be partakers of His holiness. Now no chastening seems to be joyful for the present, but painful; nevertheless, afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it.

### 32. WORLDLINESS

**What is it**

Lk 15 - Parable of the lost son

Jn 10:10 - The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.

III Jn 2 - Beloved, I pray that in all respects you may prosper and be in good health, just as your soul prospers.

**Drinking not wrong**

Gen 14:18 - Then Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine; he was the priest of God Most High.

Isa 55:1 - Ho! Everyone who thirsts, come to the waters; and you who have no money, come, buy and eat. Yes, come, buy wine and milk without money and without prices.

Mt 11:19 - The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, ‘Look, a glutton and a winebibber, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!’ But wisdom is justified by her children.

Mt 26:26-29 -And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed it, and gave it to the disciples and said, “Take, eat; this is My body.” Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, “Drink from it, all of you. For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father’s kingdom.”

I Cor 11:20-34 - Therefore when you come together in one place, it is not to eat the Lord’s Supper. For in eating, each one takes his own supper ahead of others; and one is hungry and another is drunk. What! Do you not have houses to eat and drink in? Or do you despise the church of God and shame those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you in this? I do not praise you. For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you: that the Lord Jesus on the same night in which He was betrayed took bread; and when He had given
thanks, He broke it and said, “Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for you; do this in remembrance of Me.” In the same manner He also took the cup after supper, saying, “This cup is the new covenant in My blood. This do, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me.” For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord’s death till He comes. Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks this cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup. For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner eats and drinks judgement to himself, not discerning the Lord’s body. For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep. For if we would judge ourselves, we would not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world. Therefore, my brethren, when you come together to eat, wait for one another. But if anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, lest you come together for judgement. And the rest I will set in order when I come.

Wine (purpose, make merry)

Gen 43:34 - Then he took servings to them from before him, but Benjamin’s serving was five times as much as any of theirs. So they drank and were merry with him.

Deut 14:23, 26 - And you shall eat before the Lord your God, in the place where He chooses to make His name abide, the tithe of your grain and your new wine and your oil, of the firstborn of your herds and your flocks, that you may learn to fear the Lord your God always....And you shall spend that money for whatever your heart desires: for oxen or sheep, for wine or similar drink, for whatever your heart desires; you shall eat there before the Lord your God, and you shall rejoice, you and your household.

Judges 9:13 - But the vine said to them, ‘Should I cease my new wine, which cheers both God and men, and go to sway over trees?'

Ps 104:15 - And wine that makes glad the heart of man, oil to make his face shine, and bread which strengthens man’s heart.

Prov 31:6-7 - Give strong drink to him who is perishing, and wine to those who are bitter of heart. Let him drink and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

Eccl 10:19 - A feast is made for laughter, and wine makes merry; but money answers everything.

Health

Lk 10:34 - so he went to him and bandaged his wounds, pouring on oil and wine; and he set him on his own animal, brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

I Tim 5:23 - No longer drink only water, but use a little wine for your stomach’s sake and your
frequent infirmities.

In Millennium

Jer 31:12 - Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, streaming to the goodness of the Lord - for wheat and new wine and oil, for the young of the flock and the herd; their souls shall be like a well-watered garden; and they shall sorrow no more at all.

Amos 9:11-15 - On that day I will raise up the tabernacle of David, which has fallen down, and repair its damages; I will raise up its ruins, and rebuild it as in the days of old; that they may possess the remnant of Edom, and all the Gentiles who are called by My name,” says the Lord who does this thing. Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, when the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes who sows seed; the mountains shall drip with sweet wine, and all the hills shall flow with it. I will bring back the captives of My people Israel; they shall build the waste cities and inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards and drink wine from them; they shall also make gardens and eat fruit from them. I will plant them in their land, and no longer shall they be pulled up from the land I have given them, says the Lord. I will plant them in their land, and no longer shall they be pulled up from the land I have given them, says the Lord your God.

Zech 10:6-7 - I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph. I will bring them back, because I have mercy on them. They shall be as though I had not cast them aside; for I am the Lord their God, and I will hear them. Those of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoice as if with wine. Yes, their children shall see it and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the Lord.

Mk 14:22-25 -And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to them and said, “Take, eat; this is My body.” Then He took the cup, and when He had given thanks He gave it to them, and they all drank from it. And He said to them, “This is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many. Assuredly, I say to you, I will no longer drink of the fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.”

Temperance

Gal 5:23 - gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law.

I Tim 3:3 - not given to wine, not violent, not greedy for money, but gently, not quarrelsome, not covetous.

Titus 1:7 - For a bishop must be blameless, as a steward of God, not self-willed, not quick-tempered, not given to wine, not violent, not greedy for money.

Titus 2:2 - that the older men be sober, reverent, temperate, sound in faith, in love, in patience.

Drunkenness condemned
Gen 9:21 - Then he drank of the wine and was drunk, and became uncovered in his tent.

Gen 19:32 - Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that he may preserve the lineage of our father.

Prov 20:1 - Wine is a mocker, strong drink is a brawler, and whoever is led astray by it is not wise.


Isa 5:11 - Woe to those who rise early in the morning, that they may follow intoxicating drink; who continue until night, till wine inflames them!

Is 28:1 - Woe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which is at the head of the verdant valleys, to those who are overcome with wine!

Rom 13:13 - Let us walk properly, as in the day, not in revelry and drunkenness, not in lewdness and lust, not in strife and envy.

I Cor 5:11 - But now I have written to you not to keep company with anyone named a brother, who is sexually immoral, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner - not even to eat with such a person.

I Cor 6:10 - nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God.

I Cor 11:20-21 - Therefore when you come together in one place, it is not to eat the Lord’s Supper. For in eating, each one takes his own supper ahead of others; and one is hungry and another is drunk.

Gal 5:21 - envy, murders, drunkenness....

Eph 5:18 - And do not be drunk with wine, in which is dissipation; but be filled with the Spirit

Dancing

Ex 15:20 - then Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took the timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

I Sam 18:6 - Now it had happened as they were coming home, when David was returning from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women had come out of all the cities of Israel, to meet King Saul, with tambourines, and with musical instruments.

II Sam 6:16 - Now as the ark of the Lord came into the City of David, Michal, Saul’s daughter,
looked through a window and saw King David leaping and whirling before the Lord; and she despised him in her heart.

Ps 149:3 - Let them praise His name with the dance; Let them sing praises to Him with the timbrel and the harp.

Ps 150:4 - Praise Him with the timbrel and dance; praise Him with stringed instruments and flutes!

Eccl 3:4 - A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

Jer 31:4 - Again I will build you, and you shall be rebuilt, O virgin of Israel. You shall again be adorned with your tambourines, and shall go forth in the dances of those who rejoice.

Lk 15:25 - Now his older son was in the field. And as he came and drew near to the house, he heard music and dancing.

Music

I Sam 18:6 - Now it had happened as they were coming home, when David was returning from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women had come out of all the cities of Israel, to meet King Saul, with tambourines, and with musical instruments.

Ps 87:7 - Both the singers and the players on instruments say, “all my springs are in you.”

Ps 149:3 - Let them praise His name with the dance; Let them sing praises to Him with the timbrel and the harp.

Is 35:2 - It shall blossom abundantly and rejoice, even with joy and singing. The glory of Lebanon shall be given to it, the excellence of Carmel and Sharon. They shall see the glory of the Lord, the excellency of our God.

Amos 6:5 - Who sing idly to the sound of stringed instruments, and invent for yourselves musical instruments like David.

Lk 15:25 - Now his older son was in the field. And as he came and drew near to the house, he heard music and dancing.

Rev 18:22 - The sound of harpists, musicians, flutists, and trumpeters shall not be heard in you anymore. No craftsman of any craft shall be found in you anymore, and the sound of a millstone shall not be heard in you anymore.

Jewelry, nice clothing

Ex 3:22 - But every woman shall ask of her neighbor, namely, of her who dwells near her house, articles of silver, articles of gold, and clothing; and you shall put them on your sons and on your
daughters. So you shall plunder the Egyptians.

Ezek 16:10 - I clothed you in embroidered cloth and gave you sandals of badger skin; I clothed you with fine linen and covered you with silk. I adorned you with ornaments, put bracelets on your wrists, and a chain on your neck. And I put a jewel in your nose, earrings in your ears, and a beautiful crown on your head.

Lk 15:22 - But the father said to his servants, ‘Bring out the best robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand and sandals on his feet.’

Sin is not thing but use of it

Jas 1:15 - Then, when desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth death.

Jas 4:1-4 - Where do wars and fights come from among you? Do they not come from your desires for pleasure that war in your members? You lust and do not have. You murder and covet and cannot obtain. You fight and war. Yet you do not have because you do not ask. You ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures. Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God.

I Jn 3:4 - Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness, and sin is lawlessness (transgression of the law).

“Love not the world”

II Cor 6:17 - Therefore “come out from among them and be separate, says the Lord. Do not touch what is unclean, and I will receive you.

I Jn 2:15-17 - Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world - the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life - is not of the Father but of the world. And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever.

Rev 18:4 - And I heard another voice from heaven saying, “Come out of her, My people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive her plagues.”

33. A FEW SCRIPTURES TO KEEP IN MIND CONCERNING GOD’S GOVERNMENT

Built in Christ Rock

Mt 16:18 - And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.
Church in Wilderness

Acts 7:38 - This is he who was in the congregation in the wilderness with the Angel who spoke to him on Mount Sinai, and with our fathers, the one who received the living oracles to give to us.

To teach, to baptize

Mt 28:18-20 - And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, “All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.”

Church of God, Pillar of the Truth

I Tim 3:15 - but if I am delayed, I write so that you may know how ought to conduct yourself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of truth.

Eph 3:10 - to the intent that now the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places

Diversities of operations, but one Body, baptized into one Body; God has tempered the body together

I Cor 12:14-28 - For as the body is one and has many members, but all the members of that one body, being many, are one body, so also is Christ. For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body - whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free - and have all been made to drink into one Spirit. For in fact the body is not one member but many....But now God has set the members, each one of them, in the body just as He pleased....and the eye cannot say to the hand, “I have no need of you”; nor that head to the feet, “I have no need of you. No, much rather, those members of the body which seem to be weaker are necessary...and if one member suffers all the members suffer with it; or if one member is honored, all the members rejoice with it....And God has appointed these in the church: first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps and administrations, varieties of tongues. Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Are all workers of miracles? Do all have gifts of healings? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret? But earnestly desire the best gifts. And yet I show you a more excellent way.

Rom 12:6 - Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, let us use them: if prophecy, then prophesy in proportion to our faith.

Eph 4:4 - There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism; one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

Deacons
Acts 13:1 - Now in the church that was at Antioch there were certain prophets and teachers

Elders

Acts 15:4 - And when they had come to Jerusalem, they were received by the church and the apostles and the elders
THE PROPHETS

Isaiah 1:2-3: I have nourished and brought up the children and they have rebelled against Me. The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master’s crib: but Israel doth not know, My people doth not consider.

Isaiah 1:26-28: I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counselors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city. Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness. And the destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the Lord shall be consumed.

Isaiah 2:2: And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord’s house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And He shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

Isaiah 2:11: The lofty looks of men shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

Isaiah 2:21: when He ariseth to shake terribly the earth

Isaiah 3:9: they declare (Judah & Jerusalem) their sin as Sodom, they hide it not.

Isaiah 3:12: As for My people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them

Isaiah 4:2: In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

Isaiah 5:4: (talking about Israel, the Lord’s vineyard) What could have been done more to My vineyard, that I have not done in it? Wherefore, when I looked that it should have bring forth grapes, brought it from wild grapes. (in NKJV: Why then, when I expected it to bring forth good grapes, did it bring forth wild grapes?)….for the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

Isaiah 5:13: Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have not knowledge.
Isaiah 5:20  Woe unto them that call evil good and good evil.

Isaiah 5:24:  Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel. Therefore is the anger of the Lord kindled against His people, and He hath stretch forth His hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcasses were torn in the midst of the streets. For all this His anger is not turned away, but His hand is stretched out still. And He will lift up as an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and, behold they shall come with speed swiftly. None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken: whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses’ hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind….in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

Isaiah 6:11:  Then said I, Lord, how long? And He answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate. And the Lord have removed men far away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land. But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return: as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof.

Isaiah 7:14:  Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a sign; Behold a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call His name Immanuel. Butter and honey shall He eat, that He may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

Isaiah 9:1:  Nevertheless the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulan and the land of Naphatai, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations. The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined….For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian…For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given: and the government shall be upon His shoulder, and His name shall be called Counsellor, the mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of His government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon His kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even forever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Isaiah 9:12:  The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind; and they shall devour Israel with an open mouth. For all this His anger is not turned away, but His hand is
stretched out still. **For the people turneth not unto Him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the Lord of hosts.** For the leaders of this people cause them to err. Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Judah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but His hand is stretched out still.

**Isaiah 10:5**  
O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation. I will send him against an hypocritical nation. Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed His whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks. And it shall come to pass in that day that the remnant of Israel and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but they shall stay upon the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, in truth. The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God. **For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall return**...Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O My people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt. For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction....And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

**Isaiah 11:1:**  
(time frame & context provided by preceding chapter) And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots. And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon Him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord....But with righteousness shall He judge the poor, and reprove with equity the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of His mouth, and with the breath of His lips shall he slay the wicked...The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them...and the lion shall eat straw like the ox (Carnivores into Herbivores)....They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and His rest shall be glorious. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set His hand again the second time to recover the remnant of His people, which shall be left from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea. And He shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth. The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah and Judah shall not vex Ephraim. But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; and they shall spoil
them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them. And the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with His mighty wind shall He shake His hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dryshod. And there shall be an highway for the remnant of His people, which shall be left, from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

Isaiah 13:1 The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son the Amoz did see. Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles. I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called My mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in My highness. The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the Lord of hosts musters the host of the battle. They come from far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land. Howl ye; for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty…..Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, the lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in His going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine. And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

Isaiah 14:1: For the Lord will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land [meaning that they’re not there already]: and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob. And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord for servants and handmaidens: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

Isaiah 14:4-6 prophecy of destruction of Babylon – end time prophecy; context of chapter in vs 7, below, and 1-4, above.

Isaiah 14:7: The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.

Isaiah 14:12: How are thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How are thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations. For thou has said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High. Yet you will brought down to sheol (the grave), the sides of the pit.
Isaiah 14:25  **That I will break the Assyrian in My land**, and upon My mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders. This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

Isaiah 15:5:  And in mercy shall the throne be established: and he (resurrected David) shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgment, and hastening righteousness.

Isaiah 17:7:  At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel. And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the images. In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation. **Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength**, therefore shall thou plant pleasant plants, and shall set it with strange slips: In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

Isaiah 19:1:  The burden of **Egypt**. Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at His presence and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it. And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbor; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom….And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts….In that day shall Egypt be like unto women; and it shall be afraid and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the Lord of hosts, which he shaketh over it. And the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the Lord of hosts….in that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the Lord of hosts….in that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the Lord….for they shall cry unto the Lord because of oppressions….and the Egyptians shall know the Lord in that day….And the Lord shall smite Egypt: he shall smite and heal it: and they shall return even to the Lord, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them. In that day shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians. In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the Land. Whom the Lord of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt My people, and Assyria the work of My hands, and Israel My inheritance.

Isaiah 21:9:  Babylon is fallen, is fallen (twice mentioned)
Isaiah 22:1: The burden of the valley of vision...For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains....And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir uncovered the shield. And it shall come to pass, that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate. And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to armour of the house of the forest. Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that there are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool. And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall. Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the Maker thereof, neither had respect unto Him that fashioned it long ago. And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth: and behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine: let us eat and drink; for tomorrow we shall die....Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which is over the house....Behold, the Lord will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee. He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lord’s house.

Isaiah 24:1 Behold, the Lord maketh the earth empty, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof....The earth is also defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate; therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left....When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, there shall be as the shaking of an olive tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done. They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the Lord, they shall cry aloud from the sea. Wherefore glorify ye the Lord in the fires, even the name of the Lord God of Israel in the isles of the sea....fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth. And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windows on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake. The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly. The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again. And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited. Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the
Lord of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

Isaiah 25:5: Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; even the heat with the shadow of a cloud; the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low. And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined. And will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all peoples, and the veil that is spread over all nations. He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of His people shall He take away from off all the earth....And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for Him and He will save us; this is the Lord; we have waited for Him, we will be glad and rejoice in His salvation. For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord rest, and Moab shall be trodden down under Him, even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill.

Isaiah 25:9: the inhabitants of the earth will learn righteousness. Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust; for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead....For, behold, the Lord cometh out of His place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

Isaiah 27:1 In that day the Lord with His sore and great and strong sword shall punish the leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea....He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit...by this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged....and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

Isaiah 28:1 Woe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower...In that day shall the Lord of hosts be a for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people. But the word of the Lord was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken....Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation stone, a precious cornerstone, a sure foundation; he that believeth shall not make haste....for the Lord shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that He may do His work, His strange work; and bring to pass His act, His strange act....For I have heard from the Lord God of Hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth. Give ye ear, and hear
My voice; hearken and hear My speech. Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? Doth he open and break the clods of his ground? When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cumin, and cast in the principal wheat and the appointed barley and the rie in their place....this also cometh forth from the Lord of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

Isaiah 29:1 Woe to Ariel, to Ariel, the city where David dwelt! Add ye year to year, and let them kill sacrifices. Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow...And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee. And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust....Thou shalt be visited of the Lord of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire. And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.

Isaiah 29:10 For the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered. And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed....Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near Me with their mouth, and with their lips do honor Me, but have removed their heart far from Me, and their fear toward Me is taught by the precept of men....And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness....Therefore thus saith the Lord, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale. But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify My name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel. They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

Isaiah 30:1 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsel, but not of Me....That have walked down into Egypt, and have not asked at My mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of the Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt...this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the Lord, which say to seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us the right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits.

Isaiah 30:19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more; He will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when He shall hear it, He will answer thee. And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity,
and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a
corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers. And thine ears shall
hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn
to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

Isaiah 30:26 Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the
sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord
bindeth up the breach of His people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

Isaiah 30:27 Behold, the name of the Lord cometh from far, burning with His anger, and the
burden thereof is heavy: His lips are full of indignation, and His tongue as a
devouring fire….And the Lord shall cause His glorious voice to be heard, and
shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of His anger, and
with the flame of a devouring lip, with scattering, and tempest, and hallstones.
For through the voice of the Lord shall the Assyrian be beaten down, which
smote with a rod….for Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared;
heth made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath
of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, and kindle it.

Isaiah 31:1 Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help…but they look not unto the Holy
One of Israel, neither seek the Lord….As birds flying, so will the Lord of hosts
defend Jerusalem; defending also, He will deliver it; and passing over He will
preserve it…..Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man;
and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him….And he shall pass over to
his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the
Lord, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

Isaiah 32:5 The vile person shall no more be called liberal, nor the churl said to be
bountiful….The instruments also of the churl are evil: de deviseth wicked devices
to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right. But
the liberal deviseth liberal things, and by the liberal things shall he stand….Until
the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful
field….And My people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure
dwellings, and in quiet resting places.

Isaiah 33:5 The Lord is exalted; for He dwelleth on high; He hath filled Zion with judgment
and righteousness. And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times,
and strength of salvation: the fear of the Lord is his treasure….Now will I rise,
saith the Lord; now will I be exalted; now will I lift up Myself. Ye shall
conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble; your breath, as fire, shall devour
you. And the people shall be as the burnings of lime; as thorns cut up shall
they be burned in the fire….Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine
eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation….But there the glorious Lord will be
unto us a place of broad rivers and streams….For the Lord is our Judge, the Lord
is our Lawgiver, the Lord is our King; He will save us.
Isaiah 34:1  Come near, ye nations, to hear…for the indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, and His fury upon all their armies: He hath utterly destroyed them, He hath delivered them to the slaughter. Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood. And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll…for My sword shall be bathed in heaven….the sword of the Lord is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness…for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea….for it is the day of the Lord’s vengeance, and the year of recompense for the controversy of Zion.

Isaiah 35:4  Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with recompense; He will come and save you. Then the eyes of the blind shall be made opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped…and an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those; the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein….but the redeemed of the Lord shall walk there. And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

Isaiah 37:31  (The Lord’s response, through Isaiah, in response to Sennacherib – but talking about the future) And the remnant that is escaped out of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward. For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will do this.

Isaiah 40:3  The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God. Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain. And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it….behold, the Lord God will come with strong hand, and His arm shall rule for Him; behold, His reward is with Him, and His work before Him.

(Isaiah 40:22) It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth….

Isaiah 41:8  But thou, Israel, art My servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham My friend. Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art My servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away….

(Isaiah 41:18) (Transformation of earth) I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the...
midst of the valleys. I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water. I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, and the pine, and the box tree together.

Isaiah 42:1 Behold My servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom My soul delighteth; I have put My spirit upon Him; He shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause His voice to be heard in the street. A bruised reed shall He not break, and the smoking flax shall He not quench: He shall bring forth judgment unto truth. He shall not fail to be discouraged; till He have set judgment in the earth; and the isles shall wait for His law….I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles.

Isaiah 42:13 The Lord shall go forth as a mighty man, He shall stir up jealousy like a man of war; He shall cry, yea, roar; He shall prevail against His enemies. I have long time holden My peace; I have been still, and refrained Myself; now will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and devour at once. I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools

Isaiah 42:21 The Lord is well pleased for His righteousness’ sake; He will magnify the law, and make it honorable….for they would not walk in His ways, neither were they obedient unto His law. Therefore He hath poured upon Him the fury of His anger, and the strength of battle…..

Isaiah 43:5 Fear not: for I am with thee; I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west. (thy seed – children - from the east but ‘thee’ – themselves – from the west)

Isaiah 43:21 This people I have formed for myself; they shall show forth My praise. But thou has not called on Me, O Jacob; but thou has been weary of Me, O Israel.

Isaiah 45:1: prediction of Cyrus.

Isaiah 45:18 For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God Himself that formed the earth and made it; He hath established it, He created it not in vain, He formed it to be inhabited.

Isaiah 47: prophecy against Babylon

Isaiah 48:12 Hearken unto Me, O Jacob and Israel, My called; I am He; I am the first, I am also the last.
Isaiah 48:18  O that thou had hearkened to My commandments! Then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea. Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before Me.

Isaiah 49:4  And He said unto me, Thou art My servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified…..And not, saith the Lord that formed me form the womb to be His servant, to bring Jacob again to Him, though Israel be not gathered…It is a light thing that thou shouldest be My servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give Thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou may be My salvation unto the end of the earth.

Isaiah 49:14  But Zion said, The Lord has forsaken me, and my Lord has forgotten me. Can a woman forget her suckling child, that she should not have compassion on the sone of her womb? Yea, they may forget, yet I will not forget thee. Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of My hand; thy walls are continually before Me.

Isaiah 49:22  Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up Mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up My standard to the people; and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried on their shoulders. And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers; they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know I am the Lord, for they shall not be ashamed that wait for Me. Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered? But thus saith the Lord, even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with you, and I will save thy children. And I will fee them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine; and all flesh shall know that I the Lord am thy Savior and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

Isaiah 50:6  I gave My back to the smiters, and My cheeks to them that plucketh off the hair; I hid not My face from shame and spitting.

Isaiah 51:3  For the Lord shall comfort Zion; He will comfort all her waste places….For a law shall proceed from Me, and I will make My judgment to rest for a light of the people…Hearken unto Me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is My law; fear not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

Isaiah 51:11  Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion…

Isaiah 52:2  Shake thyself from the dust; arise and sit down, O Jerusalem; loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.
Isaiah 52:13 Behold, My servant shall deal prudently, and He shall be exalted and extolled and be very high. As many were astonished at thee; His visage was so marred more than any man, and His form more than the sons of men. So shall He sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at Him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

Isaiah 53:2 For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, and as tender plant, and as a root out of dry ground: He hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see Him, there is no beauty that we should desire Him. He is despised and rejected of men; and man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from Him; He was despised, and we esteemed Him not. Surely He hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem Him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But He was wounded for our transgressions…for the transgression of My people was He stricken….He bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Isaiah 54:3 thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles…For thy Maker is thine husband; the Lord of hosts is His name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; the God of the whole earth shall He be called.

Isaiah 55:5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the Lord thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for He hath glorified thee. Seek ye the Lord while He may be found, call ye upon Him while He is near….for He (God) will abundantly pardon….So shall My word be that goeth forth out of My mouth; it shall not return unto Me void; it shall not return unto Me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

Isaiah 56:2 Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it….

Isaiah 56:10 His (Israel) watchmen are blind; they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber. Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand; they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

Isaiah 57:14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumblingblock out of the way of My people. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabitateth eternity, whose name is Holy; I will dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.
Isaiah 58:1 Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and show My people their transgressions, and the house of Jacob their sins….If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on My holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honorable; and shalt honor Him, not doing thing own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father….

Isaiah 59:2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid His face from you, that He will not hear

Isaiah 59:20 And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord. As for Me, this is My covenant with them, saith the Lord: My Spirit that is upon thee, and My words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy see, nor out of the mouth of thy seed’s seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and forever.

Isaiah 60:2 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and His glory shall be seen upon thee. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

Isaiah 60:12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted….The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy fee; and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, the Zion of the Holy One of Israel. Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

Isaiah 60:19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee; but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

Isaiah 60:22 I, the Lord, will hasten it in His time.

Isaiah 61:1 The Spirit of the Lord God is upon Me; because the Lord has anointed Me to preach good tidings unto the meek; He hath sent Me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound. To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn. To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion….And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers. But you shall be name the Priests of the Lord; men shall call you Ministers of our
God; ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

Isaiah 62:1 For Zion’s sake will I not hold My peace, and for Jerusalem’s sale I will not rest….and the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name. Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

Isaiah 62:11 Behold, the Lord has proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, His reward is with Him, and His work before Him. And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the Lord: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

Isaiah 63:1 Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? This that is glorious in His apparel, traveling in the greatness of His strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save….I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with Me: for I will tread them in Mine anger, and trample them in My fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon My garments, and I will stain all My raiment. For the day of vengeance is in My heart, and the year of My redeemed is come….And I will tread down the people in Mine anger, and make them drunk in My fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

Isaiah 63:9 In all their affliction He was afflicted, and the angel of His presence saved them: in His love and in His pity He redeemed them; and He bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

Isaiah 64:4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what He hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

Isaiah 65:1 I am sought of them that asked not for Me; I am found of them that sought Me not; I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by My name. I have spread out My hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts. A people that provokes Me to anger continually to My face…which say, Stand by thyself, come not near Me; for I am holier than thou.

Isaiah 65:9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of My mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and My servants shall dwell there.

Isaiah 65:11 But ye are they that forsake the Lord…therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spoke, you did not hear, but did evil before Mine
eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

Isaiah 65:14 Behold, My servants shall sing for joy of heart, but you shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit. And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto My chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call His servants by another name.

Isaiah 65:17 For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

Isaiah 65:20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

Isaiah 66:4 I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before Mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not. Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at His word; your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for My name’s sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

Isaiah 66:15 For, behold, the Lord will come with fire, and with His chariots like a whirlwind, to render His anger with fury, and His rebuke with flames of fire. For by fire and by His sword will the Lord plead with all flesh, and the slain of the Lord shall be many.

Isaiah 66:19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard My fame, neither have seen My glory; and they shall declare My glory among the gentiles….and I will also take of them for priests and for Levites, saith the Lord.

Isaiah 66:23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before Me, saith the Lord. And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against Me; for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be abhorring unto all flesh.

Jer 1:5 Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

Jer 1:10 see, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant.
Jer 2:3  Israel was holiness unto the Lord, and the **firstfruits of His increase**

Jer 3:13  Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed My voice, saith the Lord. Turn, O backsliding children, saith the Lord; for I am married unto you: **and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.** And I will give you pastors according to Mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding. And it shall come to pass, when you be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the Lord, they shall no more say, The ark of the covenant of the Lord: neither shall it come to mind: neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it; neither shall that be done any more. **At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem…in those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land I have given them for an inheritance unto your fathers.**

Jer 3:22  Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou art the Lord our God.

Jer 4:4  Circumcise yourselves to the Lord and take away the foreskins of your heart….lest My fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings….the lion is come up from his thicket, and the **destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way….destruction upon destruction** (twice mentioned) is cried….for My people is foolish, they have not known Me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding; they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

Jer 5:6  because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased. How shall I pardon thee for this? Thy children have forsaken Me…when I had fed them to the full, then they committed adultery…shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord: and shall not My soul be avenged on such a nation as this….For the **house of Israel** and the **house of Judah** have dealt very treacherously against Me, saith the Lord….Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from afar, O **house of Israel** (distinction in vs. 11, probably distinction now), saith the Lord: it is a **mighty nation,** it is an **ancient nation,** a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say. Their quiver is as an open sepulcher, they are all mighty men. And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters should eat; they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees; they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword. **Nevertheless in those days, saith the Lord, I will not make a full end with you.**
And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore doeth the Lord our God all these things unto us? Then shall thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken Me, and served strange gods in your land, so you shall serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

For among My people are found wicked men….shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord: shall not My soul be avenged on such a nation as this?….the prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and My people love to have it so: and what will you do in the end thereof.

Israel’s sins led to destruction

Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord (temple mentioned three times)

And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the Lord, and I spoke to unto you, rising up early and speaking, but you heard not; and I called you, but you answered not. Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by My name, wherein you trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey My voice, and I will be your God, and you shall be My people: and walk you in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you. But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels of and in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.

Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming, but My people know not the judgment of the Lord.

And the Lord saith, Because they have forsaken My law which I set before them, and have not obeyed My voice, neither walked therein. But have walked after their imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them….I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known; and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth Me, that I am the Lord which exercise lookingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth, for in these things I delight, saith the Lord. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised. Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the
wilderness; for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

Jer 10:3-5 Christmas tree

Jer 10:10 But the Lord is the true God, He is the living God, and an everlasting King: at His wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide His indignation.

Jer 10:12 He hath made the earth by His power, He hath established the world by His wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by His discretion.

Jer 11:10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear My words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken My covenant which I made with their fathers. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto Me, I will not hearken unto them. (Jeremiah was writing after the exile of N. Israel.)

Jer 12:1 Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? Wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

Jer 12:10 Many pastors have destroyed My vineyard, they have trodden My portion underfoot, they have made My pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

Jer 13:11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto Me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith the Lord; that they might be unto Me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory; but they would not hear. (Northern ten tribes exiled by this time.)...Thus saith the Lord, Behold I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David’s throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness. And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the Lord: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them....this is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from Me, saith the Lord, because thou hast forgotten Me, and trusted in falsehood.

Jer 14:13 Then said I, Ah, Lord God! Behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you assured peace in this place. Then the Lord said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in My name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

Jer 15:1 Then said the Lord unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before Me, yet My
mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of My sight, and let them go forth….Thou hast forsaken Me, saith the Lord, thou are gone backward: therefore will I stretch out My hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary of repenting.

Jer 16:10-13 (The reason for the Lord’s punishment) (context of time) Therefore, behold the days come, saith the Lord, that is shall no more be said, the Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; But, the Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither He had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

Jer 18:8 If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do them.

Jer 20:4 (prophecy of Babylonian captivity) I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon and shall slay them with the sword.

Jer 20:8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the Lord was made a reproach unto Me, and a derision, daily. Then I said, I will not make mention of Him, nor speak any more in His name. But His word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

Jer 22:21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity; but thou said, I will not hear. This hath been the manner from thy youth, that thou obey no My voice.

Jer 22:30 Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no many of his (Coniah the son of Jehoiakim) seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah (transference of Davidic line unto some other).

Jer 23:1 Woe unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of My pasture! saith the Lord….Ye have scattered My flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the Lord. And I will gather the remnant of My flock out of all the countries whither I have driven them, and I will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase

Jer 23:5 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unot David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. In His days Judah shall be save, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this His name whereby He shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. Therefore, behold, the days come, saith
the Lord, that they shall no more say, the Lord liveth, which brought up the children of Israel, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; but the Lord liveth, which brought up and which led the see of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.

Jer 23:20 The anger of the Lord shall not return, until He have executed, and till He have performed the thoughts of His heart. In the latter days you shall consider it perfectly.

Jer 24:6 (Future) For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up. And I will give them a heart to know Me, that I am the Lord, and they shall be My people, and I will be their God; for they shall return unto Me with their whole heart.

Jer 24:9 (time context – past) And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

Jer 25:4 and the Lord has sent unto you all His servants the prophets, rising early and sending them; but you have not hearkened, nor inclined you ear to hear.

Jer 25:11 Seventy-year Babylonian captivity prophecy

Jer 25:29 (Future) For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by My name, and should you be utterly unpunished? You shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord…..a noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the Lord has a controversy with the nations, He will plead with all the flesh; He will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the Lord…..And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

Jer 27:6 calls Nebuchadnezzar His servant

Jer 30:3 For, lo, the days come, says the Lord, that I will bring again the captivity of My people Israel and Judah, says the Lord: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it. And these are the words that the Lord spoke concerning Israel and concerning Judah….ask ye now, and see whether a man travail with child? Wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness. Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob’s trouble; but he shall be saved out of it. For it shall come to pass in that day, says the Lord of hosts, that I will break his
yoke from off your neck and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him. But they shall serve the Lord their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them....i will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest....though I make a full end of all the nations whither I have scattered thee, yet I will not make a full end of thee, but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave you altogether unpunished.

Jer 30:14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity, because thy sins were increased....because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

Jer 30:20 I will multiply them....their (physical Israelites in Millenium) children also shall be as foretime.

Jer 30:24 The fierce anger of the Lord shall not return, until He have done it, and until Have performed the intents of His heart: in the latter days you shall consider it.

Jer 31:1 At the same time, says the Lord, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be My people.

Jer 31:7 For thus says the Lord, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations; publish you, and praise you, and say, O Lord, save thy people, the remnant of Israel. Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together; a great company shall return thither....for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is My firstborn

Jer 31:20 Is Ephraim My dear son? Is he a pleasant child? For since I spoke against him, I do earnestly remember him still; therefore, My bowels are troubled fro him. I will surely have mercy upon Him, saith the Lord.

Jer 31:23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; as yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity....

Jer 31:27 Behold, the days come, says the Lord, that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast. And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the Lord.
Behold, the days come, says the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah. Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which My covenant they broke...But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel. After those days, says the Lord, I will put My law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be My people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know Me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have only done evil before Me from their youth

And they shall be My people, and I will be their God. And I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear Me forever....And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put My fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from Me....

Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal them, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause them to return, saith the Lord.

and I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as at the first....and it shall be to Me a name of joy, and praise and an honor before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride....For I will cause them to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, says the Lord.

In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land. In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely; and this is the name wherewith she shall be called, the Lord our righteousness. For thus says the Lord, David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel

for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them

I have sent also unto you all My servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land
which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto Me.

Jer 44:4 Howbeit, I sent unto you all My servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing I hate. But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

Jer 44:15 (people speaking to Jeremiah) Then all the men…answered Jeremiah, saying, As for the word that thou has spoken unto us in the name of the Lord, we will not hearken unto thee. But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil. But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour our drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and the famine.

Jer 45:5 (to Baruch) but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

Jer 46:2 (Prophecy vs Egypt) Against Egypt….for this is the day of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be a satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts had a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

Jer 46:26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the Lord. But fear not thou, O My servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for, behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid. Fear thou not, O Jacob My servant, saith the Lord: for I am with thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

Jer 48:47 Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith the Lord. Thus far is the judgment of Moab.

Jer 49:6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon.

Jer 49:39 But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of
Elam, saith the Lord.

Jer 50:4 In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping; they shall go, and seek the Lord their God. They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us join ourselves to the Lord in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten. **My people have been a lost sheep** (compare w/ Mt 10:16, 15:24, 18:18, and Lk 19:10): their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their restingplace. All that found them have devoured them: and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the Lord, the habitation of justice, even the Lord, the hope of their fathers.

Jer 50:17 **Israel is a scattered sheep** (compare w/ Mt 10:16, 15:24, 18:18, and Lk 19:10)….In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

Jer 51:6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity; for this is the time of the Lord’s vengeance; He will render unto her a recompense. Babylon has been a golden cup in the Lord’s hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad.

Lam 1:5 for the Lord has afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

Lam 2:3 He has cut off in His fierce anger all the horn of Israel; He has drawn back His right hand from before the enemy, and He burned against Jacob like a flaming fire, which devours round about.

Lam 2:14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens and causes of banishment.

Ez 2:3 I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that has rebelled against Me: they and their fathers have transgressed against Me, unto this very day….and they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear (for they are a rebellious house), yet shall know that there has been a prophet among them.

Ez 3:1 go speak unto the house of Israel…

Ez 3:17 I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel….
Ez 4:5  day for year concept

Ez 5:6  and she (Jerusalem) has changed My judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and My statutes more than the countries that are round about her: for they have refused My judgments and My statutes, they have not walked in them….behold, I, even I, am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations. And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

Ez 6:5  And I will lay the dead carcasses of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

Ez 6:8  Yet will I leave a remnant, that you may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when you shall be scattered through the countries. And they that escape of you shall remember Me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which has departed from Me, and with their eyes, which go whoring after their idols; and they shall loathe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

Ez 6:11  Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel! for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

Ez 7:2  Also, thou son of man, thus says the Lord God unto the land of Israel; an end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land. Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations. And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I am the Lord. Thus saith the Lord God: an evil, an only evil, behold is come. An end is come, the end is come: it watches for you; behold it is come. The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwells in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is near; and not the sounding again of the mountains. Now will I shortly pour out My fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations. And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations. And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I am the Lord that smiteth. Behold the day, behold it is come; the morning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride has budded….the time is come, the day draws near….they have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goes to the battle: for My wrath is upon all the multitude thereof….mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumor shall be upon rumor; then they shall seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.
Ez 8:10 the vision of the leaders of Israel doing abominable things in the house of the Lord….weeping for Tammuz….easter sunrise…

Ez 9:4 Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof….to the others He said…Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: slay utterly old and young, both maids and little children and women: but come not near any many upon whom is the mark; and begin at My sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

Ez 9:9 The iniquity of the house of Israel, and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, the Lord has forsaken the earth, and the Lord sees not. And as for Me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head.

Ez 11:16 Therefore say, thus says the Lord God, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come. Therefore say, Thus says the Lord God, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where you have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel….And I will give them one heart and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh; that they may walk in My statutes and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be My people, and I will be their God.

Ez 12:2 which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not; for they are a rebellious house

Ez 12:6 for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel…as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall remove and go into captivity….and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries. But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

Ez 13:3 Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing! O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts. Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel to stand in the battle in the day of the Lord. They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, the Lord saith: and the Lord had not sent them: and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the word….because they have seduced My people, saying, Peace; and there was no peace; and one built up a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered morter.
Ez 14:3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of them?

Ez 14:13 when the land sins against Me by trespassing greviously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it: though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, says the Lord God.

Ez 16 The Lord’s charge vs. Israel, how He was a father and husband to them, but they rebelled

Ez 16:32 But as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers instead of her husband! They give gifts to all whores: but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hires them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

Ez 16:60 Nevertheless I will remember My covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

Ez 18:4 the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

Ez 18:23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked shall die? says the Lord, and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

Ez 18:31 Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby you have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will you die, O house of Israel. For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dies…

Ez 20:11 I gave them My statutes, and showed them My judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them. Moreover also I gave them My Sabbaths, to be a sign between Me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctify them.

Ez 20:33 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you. And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein you are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out. And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face….and I cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant….for in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve Me. There will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the firstfruits of your oblations, with all you holy things. I will accept you with your sweet savor, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out
of the countries wherein you have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

Ez 21:9 A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished….and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain; it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which enters into their privy chambers.

Ez 21:26 And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end. Thus saith the Lord God, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown; this shall not be the same. Exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high. I will overturn, overturn, overturn it: and it shall be no more until he whose right it is; and I will give it to him.

Ez 22:1-22 Against the leaders of Israel…vs 19: Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because you are all become dross, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you in mine anger and in My fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

Ez 22:26 Her priests have violated My law, and have profaned mine holy things; they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they showed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from My Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

Ez 23 Aholah and Aholibah

Ez 25:15 (Against the Philistines) and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy it for the old hatred.

Ez 26 Prophecy against Tyre..fulfilled

Ez 28:12 Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. Thou has been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering….the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that you were created. Thou are the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set you so; thou was upon the holy mountain of God; thou has walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou was perfect in thy ways from the day you were created, till iniquity was found in you. By the multitude of you merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and you have sinned. Therefore I will cast you as profane out of the mountain of God; and I will destroy you, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. Thine heart was lifted up because of your beauty; thou has corrupted your wisdom by reason of your brightness. I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay you before kings, that they may behold you.
Ez 28:24 (against Zidon) and there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel.

Ez 28:25 When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to My servant Jacob. And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them, and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

Ez 29:6 (concerning Egypt) and all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the Lord, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

Ez 29:15 It shall be the basest of kingdoms; neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations. And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which brings their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them; but they shall know that I am the Lord God.

Ez 30:3 For the day is near, even the day of the Lord is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen. And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away here multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down. Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword. Thus saith the Lord, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down; from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord God...and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

Ez 33:11 As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live; turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will you die, O house of Israel?

Ez 33:29 Then shall they know that I am the Lord, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.

Ez 33:31 for with their mouth they show much love, but their heart goeth after much covetousness.

Ez 34:2 prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds, Woe be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! Should not the shepherds feed the flocks?...the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not My flock.
Ez 34:11 I will both search My sheep, and seek them out. As a shepherd seeks his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered, so will I seek out My sheep, and will deliver them out of all the places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day. And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

Ez 34:16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away (Lk 19; Mt 18:11).

Ez 34:22 therefore will I save My flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattle and cattle. And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even My servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. And I the Lord will be their God, and My servant David a prince among them; I the Lord have spoken it.

Ez 34:27 when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

Ez 35 (Against Edom – end time) mount Seir…because thou had a perpetual hatred, and has shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end. Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood….I will make thee a perpetual desolation, and thy cites shall not return: and you shall know that I am the Lord. Because thou has said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; whereas the Lord was there…thus saith the Lord God, When the whole earth rejoices, I will make thee desolate.

Ez 36:10 (Concerning Israel) And I will multiply men upon you and all the house of Israel, even all of it; and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be built.

Ez 36:19 And I scattered them (Israel) among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them….but I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went….for mine holy name’s sake….I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all the countries, and will bring you into you own land. Then I will sprinkle clean water upon you, and you shall be clean; from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put My spirit within you, and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you shall keep My judgments, and do them. And you shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and you shall be My people, and I will be your God.
 Ez 37 valley full of bones….I will cause breath to enter into you, and you shall live. And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and you shall live, and you shall know that I am the Lord….breath upon these slain, that they may live...

 Ez 37:11 these bones are the whole house of Israel…I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. And you shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O My people, and brought you up out of your graves. And shall put My spirit in you, and you shall live, and I shall place your own land: then shall you know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord.

 Ez 37:16 take you one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions; then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions. And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become on in thine hand.

 Ez 37:19 I will take the stick of Joseph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

 Ez 37:21 I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land. And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.

 Ez 37:24 And David My servant shall be king over them, and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in My judgments, and observe My statutes, and do them. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob My servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their childrens’ children forever: and My servant David shall be their prince forever.

 Ez 37:28 And the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Israel, when My sanctuary shall be in the midst of them forevermore.

 Ez 38:2 set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him…Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them…Gomer, and all his bands; the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands…

 Ez 38:8 After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the
land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them...it shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought, and thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages (comp with Zech 2); I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates, to take a spoil, and to take a prey…

Ez 38:14 in that day when My people of Israel dwell safely…and thou shall come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army….

Ez 38:18 And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that My fury shall come up in My face….surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel…and I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, and overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone. Thus will I magnify Myself, and sanctify Myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations.

Ez 40 Visions of the new temple

Ez 40:39 burnt offerings, sin offerings, trespass offerings

Ez 43:2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east…and He said to me, son of man, the place of My throne, and the place of the soles of My feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel forever, and My holy name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredoms, nor by the carcasses of their kings in their high places.

Ez 44:22 Marriage for priests

Ez 44:23 They (priests) shall teach My people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and clean.

Ez 44:24 they shall hallow My Sabbaths.

Ez 44:25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves

Ez 45:17 mention of feasts, new moons, Sabbaths

Ez 45:21 mention of Passover and Feast of Unleavened Bread

Ez 45:25 mention of Feast of Tabernacles.
Ez 46:1 mention of Sabbath day

Ez 46:9 “solemn feasts”

Ez 47 Healing waters

Ez 48:35 and the name of the city from that day shall be, The Lord is there.

Dan 2:21 And He changes the times and the seasons; He removes kings, and sets up kings; He gives wisdom to the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

Dan 2:28 But there is a God in heaven that reveals secrets, and makes known to King Nebuchnezzar what shall be in the latter days.

Dan 2:35 There was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like chaff of the summer threshingfloors, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them, and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

Dan 2:40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron; forasmuch as iron breaks in pieces and subdues all things, and as iron that breaks all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. And whereas thou saw the feet and toes, part of potters’ clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as you saw the iron mixed with miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken….and in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever.

Dan 7:3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

Dan 7:7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth; it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it; and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns. I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots; and behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

Dan 7:9 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit….I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame. As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion.
taken away; yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

Dan 7:13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, one like the Son of Man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of Days, and they brought him near before Him. And there was given Him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

Dan 7:17 These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth. But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever.

Dan 7:21 (concerning fourth beast, and little horn) I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them, until the Ancient of Days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High, and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom. Thus he said, the fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them: and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he shall speak great words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change times and laws, and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time. But the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey Him.

Dan 8 ram and goat (Persian & Alexander).

Dan 8:8 breakup of Alexander’s kingdom, four generals taking over, Selucid, Antiochus Epiphanes.

Dan 9:24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublesome times. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for Himself; and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. And He shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the
week He shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations He shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

Dan 10:13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days….

Dan 10:14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days fro ye the vision is for many days.

Dan 11:31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

Dan 11:36 and the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvelous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished; for that that is determined shall be done.

Dan 11:40 and at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him; and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over. He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown, but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon. He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries, and the land of Egypt shall not escape. But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt; and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps. But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him; therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many. And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

Dan 12:1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which stands for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time; and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written within the book.

Dan 12:2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmanent; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars forever and ever.

Dan 12:6 How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?….it shall be for a time,
times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

Dan 12:11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days (1290 days). Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days (1335)

Hosea (Comteporary of Amos in Israel, Isaiah & Micah in Judah)

Hos 1:10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Yea are not My people, there it shall be said unot them, Ye are the sons of the living God. Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves on ehad, and they shall come up out of the land; for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

Hos 2:1-13 sins of Israel

Hos 2:14-23 future blessing of Israel. vs 23: and I will say to them which were not My people, Thou art My people, and they shall say, Thou art my God.

Hos 3:4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim. Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the Lord their God, and David their King, and shall fear the Lord and His goodness in the latter days.

Hos 4:1 there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

Hos 4:6 My people are destroyed for a lack of knowledge because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to Me; seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

Hos 5:5 And the pride of Israel doth testify to His face; therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity; Judah shall fall with them. They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the Lord; but they shall not find Him; He hath withdrawn Himself from them…..therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as rottenness….I will go and return to My place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek My face; in their affliction they will seek Me early. (Yet future, b/c Ephraim never returned.)

Hos 6:4 O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? For your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away. Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets; I have slain them by the words of My mouth; and thy judgments are as
the light that goeth forward. For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings. But they like men have transgressed the covenant; there have they dealt treacherously with Me.

Hos 7:8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people; Ephraim is a cake not mixed. Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not; yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth it not. And the pride of Israel testifieth to His face; and they do not return to the Lord their God, nor seek Him for all this. Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart; they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria…Woe unto them! For they have fled from Me; destruction unto them! Because they have transgressed against Me; though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against Me.

Hos 8:9 Ephraim hath hired lovers. Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes. Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him sin. I have written to him the great things of My law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

Hos 8:14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and builds temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities; but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

Hos 9:3 They shall not dwell in the Lord’s land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria. (future; also Britain controlled Egypt in late 1800s).

Hos 9:5 What will you do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the Lord? For, lo, they are gone because of destruction; Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them; the pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possess them; thorns shall be in their tabernacles. The days of visitation are come, the days of recompense are come; Israel shall know it; the prophet is a fool; the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred…they have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeah; therefore He will remember their iniquity; He will visit their sins.

Hos 10:9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah…ye have eaten the fruit of lies, because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

Hos 11:3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms, but they know not that I healed them….I will not execute the fierceness of Mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I am God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee; and I will not enter into the city. They shall walk after the Lord; He shall roar like a lion; when He shall roar then the children shall tremble from the west. They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of
Assyria; and I will place them in their houses, saith the Lord. Ephraim compassed Me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit, but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints.

Hos 12  Israel’s and Judah’s sins

Hos 12:9  O Israel, thou has destroyed thyself; but in Me is thine help.

Hos 14:3  Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses; neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods; for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy. I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely; for Mine anger is turned away from him. I will be as dew unto Israel; he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

Joel  (prophet to Judah, contemporary of Elisha)

Joel 1:6  For a nation is come upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion (context in vs 15)

Joel 1:15  Alas for the day! For the day of the Lord is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come

Joel 2:1  Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in My holy mountain; let all inhabitants of the land tremble; for the day of the Lord cometh, for it is nigh at hand. A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains; a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

Joel 2:11  and the Lord shall utter His voice before His army; for His camp is very great; for He is strong that executes His word; for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

Joel 2:12-17  Repentance of Jews in Israel at that time

Joel 2:18  Then will the Lord be jealous for His land, and pity His people. Yea, the Lord will answer and say unto His people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith; and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen. But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savor shall come up, because he hath done great things. Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoice; for the Lord will do great things….and ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the Lord your God, and none else; and My people shall never be ashamed.
Joel 2:28 And it shall come to pass afterward that I will pour out My spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions. And also upon the servants and upon the handmaidens in those days will I pour out My spirit. And I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the Lord come. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered; for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call.

Joel 3:1 For behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem. I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehosophat, and will plead with them there for My people and for My heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations and parted My land. And they have cast lots for My people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink. Yea, and have ye to do with Me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? Will ye recompense Me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompense upon your head…And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off; for the Lord hath spoken it.

Joel 3:9 Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles, Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let them come up….Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehosophat; for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about….multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision. The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining. The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, and utter His voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake, but the Lord will be the hope of His people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

Joel 3:17 So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, My holy mountain; then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

Joel 3:19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land. But Judah shall dwell forever and Jerusalem from generation to generation. For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed; for the Lord dwells in Zion.

Amos (prophet to Israel)

Amos 1:2 And he said, the Lord will roar from Zion, and utter His voice from
Jerusalem (comp w/ Hosea 11, Joel 2 & 3); and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither. For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof….For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof, because they have carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom….And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turn Mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish….For three transgressions of Tyre, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof, because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant….For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath forever…..For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

Amos 2:1 For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

Amos 2:4 For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have despised the law of the Lord, and have not kept His commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after which their fathers have walked.

Amos 2:6 For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes. That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek; and a man and his father will go into unto the same maid, to profane My holy name. And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.

Amos 3:1 Hear this word that the Lord hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, You only have I known of all the families of the earth, therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

Amos 4:7 And also I have withheld the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest, and I have caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city; one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered. So two or three cities wandered unto one city to drink water, but they were not satisfied. Yet they have not returned unto Me, saith the Lord.

Amos 4:12 prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.
Amos 5:4 Seek ye Me, and ye shall live…Seek the Lord…For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins….hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate; **it may be that the Lord God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.**

Amos 5:18 Woe unto you that desire the day of the Lord! To what end is it for you? The day of the Lord is darkness, and not light.

Amos 5:21 I hate, I despise your feast days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies. Though ye offer Me burnt offerings and your meat-offerings, I will not accept them; neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts. Take thou away from Me the noise of your songs, for I will not hear the melody of your songs.

Amos 6:1 Woe to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came!

Amos 8:9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord God, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day. And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentations; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head…

Amos 8:11 **Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of the hearing of the words of God. And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, and they shall run to and from to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not find it.**

Amos 8:11 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the Lord. **For lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth. All the sinners of My people shall die by the sword, which say, the evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.**

Amos 9:8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the Lord. **For lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth. All the sinners of My people shall die by the sword, which say, the evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.**

Amos 9:11 In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old. That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by My name, saith the Lord that doeth this.

Amos 9:14 And I will bring again the captivity of My people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the vine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord.
Obadiah concerning Edom

Ob 3 The pride of thine heart has deceived you

Ob 9 O Teman

Ob 10 For thy violence against thy brother Jacob shame shall cover thee…In the day that thou stood on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou was one of them. But thou should not have looked on the day of thy brother in the day he became a stranger; neither should you have rejoiced over the children of Judah in their destruction; neither should you have spoken proudly in the day of distress….nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity.

Ob 14 Neither should you have stood in the crossway, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither should you have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

Ob 15 For the day of the Lord is near upon all the heathen; as thou has done, it shall be done unto thee; thy reward shall return upon thine head.

Ob 17 But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness, and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions. And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them, and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau, for the Lord has spoken it.

Ob 21 And the saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the Lord’s.

Micah (contemporary of Isaiah)

Micah 1:2 Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and all that therein, and let the Lord God be witness against you, the Lord from His holy temple. For, behold, the Lord comes forth out of His place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth. And the mountains shall be molten under Him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place. For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel….for her wound is incurable

Micah 2:12 **I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee;** I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah…their king shall pass before them, and the Lord on the head of them.
Micah 4:1  But in the last days it shall come to pass that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be established in the tope of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and the people shall flow into it. And many nations shall come and say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths; for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And He shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks; nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid; for the mouth of the Lord of hosts has spoken it.

Micah 4:13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion, for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass; and you shall beat in pieces many people and I will consecrate their gain unto the Lord, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

Micah 5:2 But you, Bethlehem Ephratah, though you be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall He come forth unto me that is ruler in Israel, whose goings forth have been from old, from everlasting.

Micah 5:3 Therefore will He give them up, until the time that she which travaileth has brought forth, then the remnant of His brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

Micah 5:4 And He shall stand and feed in the strength of the Lord, in the majesty of the name of the Lord His God, and they shall abide, for now shall He be great unto the ends of the earth. And this Man shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land, and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men. And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof; thus shall He deliver us from the Assyrian, when he comes into our land, and when he treads within our borders. And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep, who, if he go through, both treads down, and tears in pieces, and none can deliver….And I will execute vengeances in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

Micah 6:2 for the lord has a controversy with His people, and He will plead with Israel.

Micah 6:8 and what does the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy,
and to walk humbly with thy God.

Nahum 1:2  God is jealous, and the Lord revenges; the Lord revenges, and is furious; the Lord will take vengeance on His adversaries, and He reserves wrath for His enemies.

Nahum 1:3  The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked.

Nahum 1:13  For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

Nahum 2:2  For the Lord has turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel; for the emptiers have emptied them out

Nahum 2:8  But Ninevah is of old like a pool of water, yet they shall flee away.

Nahum 3:7  And it shall come to pass that all they that look upon thee shall flee from thee and say, Ninevah is laid waste: who will bemoan her?

Hab 2:4  the just shall live by his faith

Hab 2:14  For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

Hab 2:20  But the Lord is in His holy temple; let all the earth keep silence before Him.

Hab 3:3  God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of His praise…Before Him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at His feet. He stood and measured the earth…the sun and moon stood still in their habitation; at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear. Thou did march through the land in indignation, thou did thresh the heathen in anger. Thou went forth for the salvation of Thy people.

Zeph  (contemporary of Jeremiah)

Zeph 1:7  for the day of the Lord is at hand; for the Lord has prepared a sacrifice, He has bid His guests. And it shall come to pass in the day of the Lord’s sacrifice that I will punish the princes and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

Zeph 1:12  And it shall come to pass at that time I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees; that say in their heart, the Lord will not do good, neither will He do evil (in other words, they say He doesn’t exist).
Zeph 1:14 The great day of the Lord is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the Lord; the mighty man shall cry there bitterly. That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness. A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities and against the high towers. And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the Lord, and their blood shall be poured out as dust and their flesh as dung...for He shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

Zeph 2:1 Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired. Before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the Lord’s anger come upon you. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth…it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord’s anger.

Zeph 2:4 For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation; they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted out. Woe unto the inhabitants of the sea coast, the nation of the Cherethites! The word of the Lord is against you O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no more inhabitant....and the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah...for the Lord their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity. I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached My people and magnified themselves against their brother. Therefore as I live, says the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorra...the residue of My people shall spoil them, and the remnant of My people shall possess them....The Lord will be terrible unto them; for He will famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship Him, every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen....and He will stretch out His hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Ninevah a desolation.

Zeph 3:8 Therefore wait ye upon Me, says the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey, for My determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them Mine indignation, even all My fierce anger; for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of My jealousy. For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may call upon the name of the Lord, to serve Him with one consent.

Zeph 3:20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you; for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, says the Lord.

Haggai 2:6 For thus saith the Lord of hosts: Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the
heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and dry land. And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come; and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts.

Haggai 3:21 Speak to Zerubbabel...I will shake the heavens and the earth. And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother. In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, My servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the Lord, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord of hosts.

Zech 1:3 Turn ye unto Me, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the Lord of hosts.

Zech 1:8 red horse, speckled and white horses.

Zech 1:14 I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy. And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction. Therefore thus saith the Lord: I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies; My house shall be built in it, saith the Lord of hosts, and line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem. Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the Lord shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

Zech 1:18 Then lifted I (Zech) up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns...these are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

Zech 2:4 Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein. For I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

Zech 2:10 Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion, for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the Lord. And many nations shall be joined to the Lord in that day, and shall be My people; and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

Zech 3:1 And he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him. And the Lord said unto Satan, the Lord rebuke thee, O Satan, even the Lord that has chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee; is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

Zech 3:8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee, for they are men wondered at for, behold, I will bring forth My servant the BRANCH....in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall ye call every man his
neighbor under the vine and under the fig tree.

**Zech 4:3**
two olive trees...these are the two anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

**Zech 5:1-4**
vision of flying roll: the law of the Lord will convict

**Zech 6:12**
Behold the Man whose name is the BRANCH; and He shall grow up out of His place, and He shall build the temple of the Lord. Even He shall build the temple of the Lord, and He shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon His throne; and He shall be a priest upon His throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

**Zech 8:3**
I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the Lord of hosts the holy mountain. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for a very age. And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

**Zech 8:7**
I will save My people from the east country, and from the west country. And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be My people, and I will be their God, in truth and righteousness.

**Zech 8:20**
It shall yet come to pass that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities. And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the Lord, and to seek the Lord of hosts. I will go also. Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the Lord. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, in those days it shall come to pass that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.

**Zech 9:1-8**
again against Tyre, Zidon, Ashkelon, Ekron, Ashdod….I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

**Zech 9:9**
_Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout, O daughter of Jerusalem, behold, thy King cometh unto thee: He is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass._

**Zech 9:16**
and the Lord their God shall save them (“Judah”; “Ephraim”) in that day as the flock of His people; for they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon His land.

**Zech 10:5**
And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire
of the streets in the battle, and they shall fight, because the Lord is with
them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded. And I will strengthen
the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them
again to place them; for I have mercy upon them, and they shall be as though
I had not cast them off; for I am the Lord their God, and will hear them.

Zech 10:10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of
Assyria, and will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall
not be found for them.

Zech 10:11 And he shall pass through he sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in
the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up; and the pride of Assyria
shall be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

Zech 11:12 So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver. (prophecy also of potters
field).

Zech 11:17 Woe to the idol shepherd that leaves the flock!

Zech 12:1 and formeth the spirit of man within him

Zech 12:2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about,
when they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem. And in
that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people; all that burden
themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be
gathered together against it.

Zech 12:6 In that day will I make the governors of Judah like a hearth of fire among
the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the
people round about, on the right hand and on the left, and Jerusalem shall be
inhabited again in her own place, even in Jerusalem. The Lord also shall
save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the
 Gloria of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnify themselves against
Judah. In that day shall the Lord defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem...and
it shall come to pass in that day that I will seek to destroy all the nations that
come against Jerusalem. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon
the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications; and
they shall look upon Me whom they pierced, and they shall mourn for Him,
as one mourns for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for Him, as one is in
bitterness for his firstborn.

Zech 13:8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the Lord, two parts therein
shall be cut off and die, but the third shall be left therein. And I will bring the
third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined,a nd will try
them as gold is tried: they shall call on My name, and I will hear them: I will say,
it is My people, and they shall say, The Lord is my God.
Zech 14:2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. Then shall the Lord go forth and fight against those nations, as when He fought in the day of the battle. And His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives

Zech 14:8 And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem, half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea; in summer and in winter it shall be.

Zech 14:9 And the Lord shall be king over all the earth; in that day shall there be one Lord, and His name one.

Zech 14:12 And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the poel that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

Zech 14:16-20 Feast of Tabernacles

Zech 14:21 in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the Lord of hosts.

Malachi 1:11 My name shall be great among the Gentiles.

Malachi 3:1 Behold I will send My messenger and he shall prepare the way before Mr

Malachi 3:7 Return unto Me and I will return unto you

Malachi 4:1 For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

Malachi 4:3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts. Remember ye the law of Moses My servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.